

LETTERS

FROM

A Gentleman in the North of *Scotland*

TO

His FRIEND in *London*.

CONTAINING

The Description of a Capital Town in that
Northern Country;

WITH

An Account of some uncommon Customs
of the Inhabitants:

LIKEWISE,

An Account of the HIGHLANDS, with the
Customs and Manners of the HIGHLANDERS.

To which is added,

A LETTER relating to the MILITARY WAYS
among the Mountains, began in the Year 1726.

The whole interspers'd with *Facts* and *Circumstances*
intirely New to the Generality of People in *England*,
and little known in the Southern Parts of *Scotland*.

In TWO VOLUMES.

D U B L I N :

Printed for PETER WILSON, in *Dame-street*.

MDCCLV.



T H E
E D I T O R
T O T H E
R E A D E R.

I Am apt to imagine you may be curious to know by what Means the following Letters came to my Hands, after the Space of between twenty and thirty Years.

THE Gentleman in whose Possession they were, died some Time ago, and through Losses, unsuccessful Law-Suits, and other Disappointments, left his Family in none of the best of Circumstances; and, therefore, you will believe I could obtain them no otherwise than by a *mineral Interest*.

THE Person who writ them, has not set his Name to any one of them, and, it is very probable, he made Use of that Caution for Reasons given in his introductory Letter; but this is not very material, because,

A 2

cause, if I had known the Name, in all Likelihood I might have thought myself under an Obligation to conceal it.

I CANNOT but think the Writer has kept this Promise he made his Friend, of Writing without Prejudice or Partiality; and this I the rather believe, because, at my first Perusal of these Letters, I met with several Facts and Descriptions, pretty nearly resembling others I had heard from Officers of the Army, and Revenue, who had been in that Part of the Country; but their Stories would have been the same, or very near it, if they had been free from the ludicrous and satirical Manner in which they were delivered.

ILL-NATURE will excite in its unhappy *Vassals*, a malignant Satisfaction to find the Truth, (especially relating to Mankind) disguised in an antick Dress; and there is nothing more easy than to furnish out the Masquerade with ridiculous outward Appearances. But neither of our Correspondents seems to have been inclined that Way; for if the Person to whom these Epistles were addressed, had been of that

Trempe,

Trempe, there is no Doubt but the Writer, who took so much Pains for his Information, would likewise have gratified him in that Particular.

It must be owned, there are some few *Strokes* that savour a little of the Satirical, but they are very few, yet just enough to shew, that, if *Inclination* had prompted, *Humour* would not have been wanting; and even those few are only relating to such Vices and Vanities as might easily be *reformed*; and, as they are now made publick, they may serve as Admonitions to such as apply them to themselves.

WHAT shameful *Portraits* have been drawn for a Highlander! I shall only mention one, and that is, in the *True-born Englishman*.

HIS Description is much more shocking than entertaining to any one who has the least Humanity. But the Owner of a chaste Mind might have been well pleased to see the *unknown Face* divested of the *odious Vizor*.

It

It may be said — That Poem is a profest Satyr, but I even deny it to be one; for a true Satyrift is too delicate to *Laſh* with a *Flail*.

THERE be ſome who have made a Re-
proach of unavoidable Poverty, and of Cuſ-
toms and Methods of acting, which, (I
now find) according to the Nature of the
Country, and Circumſtances of the Inhabi-
tants, could not be changed for others to
be more reaſonable and commodious. But,
far otherwiſe, the Writer of theſe Letters.
He ſeems to have caught at all Opportu-
nities for Excuse, and even Commendation,
and has not ſpared his own Country, or
Countrymen, when the one deſerved his
Animadverſion, or the other required an
Acknowledgment; ſo far has he been from
invidious Compariſons.

I MUST own he has likewiſe kept his
Word in obſerving little Order or Method,
for it plainly appears he took no Pains about
either: But then that very Neglect has
been the Cauſe of more ſudden Variety, (to
uſe his Correſpondent's Phraſe) and the
little

little Stories that are scattered here and there, (I think not much known in *England*) serve now and then to break, as the Painter *Laſſo* ſays, a too-long-continued Line of Deſcription.

Re- I SHALL ſay no more in Relation to his Cuſ- *Stile*, than that a Nicety is ſeldom much regarded in familiar Epistles from Friend to Friend, eſpecially in long Relations of Facts, or other Narrations; beſides, he ſays to himſelf, it would have taken up too much But, of his Time to ſmooth his Periods; and tters. we all know that Words and Phraſes will not dance into elegant Order at the Sound of a Fiddle.

, or
d his It may poſſibly be ſaid, by ſome of the d an Northern People, that the Writer has borne from too hard upon a Part of the then Inhabitants of *Inverneſs*. Of that I cannot pretend to make myſelf a Judge, only that, as a Reader, it does not ſeem to me to be method, ſo by the Tenor of his other Letters, and about particularly by his Appeal to the Officers has of the Army who had been in thoſe Quarters; and ſurely this he would not have done (when he might have been ſo eaſily diſproved)
little

disproved) if he was conscious of Untruths, and had the least Regard to his Friends Opinion of his Veracity.

To conclude: If the Facts, Circumstances, and Descriptions, contained in the following Letters, are allowed to be just and genuine (as I really believe they are) may they not be *given in Evidence*, against such as are fond of shewing the Wantonness of Invention and Drollery, upon Objects altogether improper for that Purpose? and might not any one reasonably conclude, that such *Jokers* believe all Mankind to be ridiculous, who have not an Affluence of Fortune, or that entertain a Garb, or Customs different from their own, and were not *born in the same Parish*? And, if so, I think they themselves are the fittest Subjects of Ridicule.

I am,

The impartial Reader's

Obedient humble Servant,

THE EDITOR.



LETTER I.

Inverness.

IN the Course of Evidence, or other Examination, one slight accidental Hint may be the Cause of a long and intricate Enquiry; and thus the bare Mention I lately made of a few Notes I had taken, relating to these Parts and to the Highlands, will be the Occasion of some Employment for me; but I am far from making a Merit of any Trouble I can take to gratify your Curiosity; and more especially in This; for to tell you the Truth, I have at present little else to do; my only Fear is, my Endeavour will not answer your Expectation.

OUR Friendship is as old as our Acquaintance, which you know is of no inconsiderable Standing, and complimentary Speeches between us were, by Consent, banished from the Beginning, as being unsuitable to that Sincerity which a strict Friendship requires. But I may say, with great Truth, there is but one other in the World could prevail with me to communicate, in Writing, such Circumstances as I perfectly foresee will make up

B

great

great Part of this Correspondence; and therefore I must stipulate, even with you, that none of my future Letters, on this Subject, may be shewn to any other than our common Friend — in whom you know we can confide.

I HAVE several Reasons for this Precaution, which I make no doubt you will approve.

FIRST, The contrary might create Inconveniences to me in my present Situation.

It might furnish Matter for disobliging Comparisons, to which some of our Countrymen are but too much addicted.

THIS again might give Offence especially to such who are so National as not to consider, that a Man's Native Country is not of his own making, or his being born in it the Effect of his Choice.

AND lastly, It would do me no great Honour to be known to have made a Collection of Incidents, mostly low, and sometimes disagreeable. Yet even in this I have a common Observation on my Side, which is; That the genuine Character of any particular Person may be best discovered, when he appears in his domestick Capacity; when he is free from all Restraint by Fear of foreign Observation and Censure; and, by a Parity of Reason, the Genius of a whole People may be better known by their Actions and Inclinations in their Native Country, than it can be from Remarks made upon any Numbers of them, when they are dispersed in other Parts of the World.

IN Publick, all Mankind act more or less in Disguise.

IF I were to confine myself to the Customs of the Country, and the Manners of the People; I think it would need but little Apology to the most National; for the several Members of every Community think themselves sufficiently furnished with Arguments,

Arguments, whereby to justify the general Conduct: But in speaking of the Country, I have met with some, who, in hearing the most modest Description of any Part of it, have been suddenly acted upon by an unruly Passion, complicated of Jealousy, Pity, and Anger: This, I have often compared in my Mind, to the Yearnings of a fond Mother for a misshapen Child, when she thinks any one too prying into its Deformity.

If I shall take Notice of any thing amiss, either here or in the Mountains, which they know to be wrong, and it is in their Power to amend; I shall apply, in my own Justification, what is said by *Spencer* upon a like Occasion.

“ The best (said he) that I can you advise,

“ Is to avoid the Occasion of the Ill:

“ For, when the Cause whence Evil doth arise

“ Removed is, the Effect surceaseth Still.

THE Highlands are but little known even to the Inhabitants of the low Country of *Scotland*, for they have ever dreaded the Difficulties and Dangers of Travelling among the Mountains; and when some extraordinary Occasion has obliged any one of them to such a Progress, he has, generally speaking, made his Testament before he set out, as though he were entring upon a long and dangerous Sea Voyage, wherein it was very doubtful if he should ever return.

BUT to the People of *England*, *excepting some few, and those chiefly the Soldiery, the Highlands are hardly known at all; for there has been less, that I know of, written upon the Subject, than of either of the *Indies*; and even that little which has been said, conveys no Idea of what a Traveller almost continually sees and meets with in passing

among the Mountains; nor does it communicate any Notion of the Temper of the Natives, while they remain in their own Country.

THE verbal Misrepresentations that have been made of the Lowlands are very extraordinary; and though good Part of it be greatly superior in the Quality of the Soil to the North of *England*, and in some Parts equal to the best of the South, yet there are some among our Countrymen who are so prejudiced, that they will not allow (or not own) there is any thing Good on this Side the *Tweed*. On the other hand, some flattering Accounts that have been published, what with Commendation, and what with Concealment, might induce a Stranger to both Parts of the Island, to conclude, that *Scotland* in general is the better Country of the two; and I wish it were so (as we are become one People) for the Benefit of the whole.

ABOUT a Week ago, I borrowed a Book called *A Journey through Scotland*, published in the Year 1723, and having dipped into it in many Places, I think it might, with more Propriety, be called, *A Journey to the Heralds Office, and the Seats of the Nobility and Gentry of North-Britain*.

HE calls almost all their Houses Palaces. He makes no less than Five in one Street, Part of the Suburbs of *Edinburgh*, besides the real Palace of *Holyrood-House*: But if you were to see them with that pompous Title, you would be surprized, though you would think some of them good Houses when mention'd with Modesty.

BUT I think every one of the Five would greatly suffer by the Comparison, if they stood near *Marlborough House* in *St. James's Park*, and yet no body ever thought of erecting that Building into a Palace.

It would be contrary to my Inclination, and even ridiculous to deny, that there is a great Number of noble and spacious old Seats in *Scotland*, besides those that were Kings Palaces, of both which some are built in a better Taste than most of the old Seats in *England* that I have seen : These I am told were built after the Models of Sir *William Bruce*, who was their *Inigo Jones* ; but many of them are now in a ruinous Condition. And it must be confessed there are some very stately modern Buildings, but our itinerant Author gives such magnificent Descriptions of some of his *Palaces*, as carry with them nothing but Disappointment to the Eye of the travelling Spectator.

HE labours the Plantations about the Country Seats so much, that he shews thereby what a Rarity Trees are in *Scotland* ; and, indeed it has been often remarked, that here are but few Birds except such as build their Nests upon the Ground, so scarce are Hedges and Trees.

THE Post-House at *Haddington*, a wretched Inn, by Comparison, he says, is inferior to none on the *London Road*.

IN this Town he says there are Coffee Houses and Taverns as in *England* ; who would not thence infer, there are spacious Rooms, many Waiters, plentiful Larders, &c. ? And as to the only Coffee-Room we have, I shall say something of it in its proper Place.

BUT the Writer is held greatly in Esteem, by the People here, for calling this the *pretty Town of Inverness*. How often have I heard those Words quoted with Pleasure !

HERE I am about to premise something in relation to the Sheets which are to follow : And *first*, I intend to send you one of these Letters every Fortnight, and oftner if I find it convenient, till I have,

as I may say, writ myself quite out. In doing this I shall not confine myself to Order or Method, but take my Paragraphs just as they come to Hand, except where one Fact or Observation naturally arises from another. Nor shall I be solicitous about the Elegancy of Stile, but content myself with an Endeavour only to be understood; for both or either of those Niceties would deprive me of some other Amusements, and that, I am sure, you do not expect, or would you suffer it if you could help it.

THERE will be little said that can be applicable to *Scotland* in general: but if any thing of that Nature should occur, I shall note it to be so.

ALL Parts of the Highlands are not exactly alike, either in the Height of the Country, or the Customs and Manners of the Natives, of whom some are more civilized than others.

NOTHING will be set down but what I have personally known, or received from such whose Information I had no Reason to suspect, and all without Prejudice or Partiality. And lastly, I shall be very sparing of the Names of Particular Persons, (especially when no Honour can be dispensed by the Mention of them,) not only as they are unknown to you, but, to tell you the Truth, in Prudence to myself; for, as our Letters are carried to *Edinburgh* the Hill-way, by a Foot Post, there is one who makes no Scruple to intrude, by Means of his Emissaries, into the Affairs and Sentiments of others, especially if he fancies there is any thing relating to himself; so jealous and inquisitive is Guilt. And therefore I shall neglect no Opportunity of sending them to *Edinburgh* by private Hands. But if you should be curious, at any Time, to know the Name of some particular Person; in that
Case,

LETTER II.

7

Case, a Hint, and the Date of my Letter, will enable me to give you that Satisfaction.

BUT I must add, that the frequent *Egotisms* which I foresee I shall be obliged to use in Passages merely relating to myself, incline me to wish that our Language would sometimes (like the French) admit of the third Person, only to vary the eternal (I.)

THIS is all I have to say by way of Preface; what Apologies I may have Occasion to make in my Progress, I do not know, but I promise, that as they are *dry*, so shall they be as *few* as possible.



LETTER II.

ABOUT a Twelvemonth after I first came to this Town, and had been twice to *Edinburgh* by the Way of the Hills, I received a Letter from an old Acquaintance, desiring me to give him an Account of my first Journey hither, the same to commence from the Borders of *Scotland*.

I COULD not, you may imagine, conceive the Meaning of a Request so extraordinary, but however I complied implicitly. Sometime afterwards, by a Letter of Thanks, I was given to understand, it was an Expedient, agreed upon between him and another, whereby to decide a Dispute.

Now all this Preface is only to introduce my Request to you, that you will absolve me from the Promise I made you last Week, and in lieu of what you might demand, accept of a Copy of that Letter.

I SHOULD not have waved my promised Design, but for an Affair which something related to myself, and required my Attention, and therefore I could not find Time to tack together so many Memorandums, as such Letters, as I intend to send you, require; for if they are not pretty long, I shall be self-condemned, since you know I used to say, by Way of Complaint against — That Letters from one Friend to another should be of a Length proportioned to the Distance between them.

AFTER some Compliments, my Letter was as follows.

ACCORDING to your Desire, I shall begin my Account with the Entertainment I met with after passing the *Tweed* at *Kelfo*, but shall not trouble you with the Exaction and intolerable Insolence of the Ferry-men, because I think you can match their Impudence at our own Horse-ferry: I shall only say, that I could obtain no Redress, although I complained of them to the principal Magistrate of the Town.

HAVING done with them, my Horses were led to the Stable, and myself conducted up one Pair of Stairs, where I was soon attended by a handsome genteel Man, well dressed, who gave me a kindly Welcome to the House.

THIS induced me to ask him what I could have to eat; to which he civilly answered, The *good Wife* will be careful nothing shall be wanting, but that he never concerned himself about any Thing relating to the *Publick* (as he called it) that is, he would have me know he was a *Gentleman*, and did not employ himself in any thing so low as Attendance, but left it to his Wife. Thus he took his Leave of me, and soon after came up my Landlady, whose Dress and Appearance seemed to me so unfit
for

L E T T E R II. 9

for the Wife of that Gentleman, that I could hardly believe she was any other than a Servant; but she soon took Care, in her Turn, by some Airs she gave herself, to let me know she was Mistress of the House.

I ASKED what was to be had, and she told me potted Pigeons; and nothing, I thought, could be more agreeable, as requiring no Waiting, after a fatiguing Day's Journey, in which I had eaten nothing.

THE Cloth was laid, but I was too unwilling to grease my Fingers to touch it; and presently after, the Pot of Pigeons was set on the Table.

WHEN I came to examine my Cates, there were two or three of the Pigeons lay mangled in the Pot, and behind were the Furrows, in the Butter, of those Fingers that had raked them out of it, and the Butter itself needed no close Application to discover its Quality.

My Disgust at this Sight was so great, and being a brand-new Traveller in this Country, I eat a Crust of Bread, and drank about a Pint of good Claret; and although the Night was approaching, I called for my Horses, and marched off, thinking to meet with something better; but I was benighted on a *rough Moor*, and met with yet worse Entertainment at a little House, which was my next Quarters.

AT my first Entrance I perceived some Things like Shadows moving about before the Fire, which was made with Peats, and going nearer to them, I could just discern, and that was all, two small Children in Motion, stark naked, and a very old Man sitting by the Fire-side.

I SOON went out under Pretence of Care for my Horses, but in Reality to relieve my Lungs and Eyes of the Smoke. At my Return, I could per-

ceive the old Man's Fingers to be in a very bad Condition, and immediately I was seized with an Apprehension that I should be put into his Bed.

HERE I was told I might have a Breast of Mutton done upon the *Brander* (or Gridiron); but when it was brought me, it appeared to have been smoaked, and dried in the Chimney Corner; and it looked like the Glue that hangs up in an Ironmonger's Shop: This, you may believe, was very disgusting to the Eye; and for the Smell it had no other, that I could perceive, than that of the Butter wherewith it was greased in the Dressing; but, for my Relief, there were some new-laid Eggs, which were my Regale: And now methinks I hear one of this Country say, — a true *Englishman*! He is already talking of Eating.

WHEN I had been conducted to my Lodging-Room, I found the Curtains of my Bed were very foul, by being handled by the dirty Wenches; and the old Man's Fingers being present with me, I sat down by the Fire, and asked myself, for which of my Sins I was sent into this Country; but I have been something reconciled to it since then, for we have here our Pleasures and Diversions, though not in such Plenty and Variety, as you have in *London*.

BUT to proceed: Being tired and sleepy, at last I came to a Resolution to see how my Bed looked within Side, and to my Joy I found exceeding good Linen, white, well aired and hardened, and I think as good as in our best Inns in *England*, so I slept very comfortably.

AND here I must take Notice of what I have since found almost every where, but chiefly in the Low-Country, that is, good Linen; for the Spinning descends from Mother to Daughter by Succession, 'till the Stock becomes considerable, inasmuch that even the ordinary People are generally much better furnished

furnished in that Particular, than those of the same Rank in *England*—I am speaking chiefly of Sheeting and Table Linen.

THERE happened nothing extraordinary between this Place and *Edinburgh*, where I made no long Stay.

WHEN I first came into the High-street of that City, I thought I had not seen any thing of the Kind more magnificent; the extreme Height of the Houses, which are, for the most Part, built with Stone, and well fashed; the Breadth and Length of the Street, and (it being dry Weather) a Cleanness made by the high Winds, I was extremely pleased to find every Thing look so unlike the Descriptions of that Town, which had been given me by some of my Countrymen.

BEING a Stranger, I was invited to sup at a Tavern. The Cook was too filthy an Object to be described, only another *English* Gentleman whispered me, and said, he believed, if the Fellow was to be thrown against the Wall, he would stick to it.

TWISTING round and round his Hand a greasy Towel, he stood waiting to know what we would have for Supper, and mentioned several Things himself; among the rest, a *Duke*, a *Fool*, or a *Meer-fool*. This was near according to his Pronunciation; but he meant a Duck, a Fowl, or a Moor-fowl, or Grouse.

WE supped very plentifully, and drank good *French* Charet, and were very merry till the Clock struck Ten, the Hour when every-body is at Liberty, by Beat of the City Drum, to throw their Filth out at the Windows. Then the Company began to light Pieces of Paper, and throw them upon the Table to smoke the Room, and, as I thought, to mix one bad Smell with another.

BEING,

BEING, in my Retreat, to pass through a long narrow *Wynde* or Alley, to go to my new Lodgings, a Guide was assigned me, who went before me to prevent my Disgrace, crying out all the Way, with a loud Voice, *Hud your Haunde*. The throwing up of a Sash, or otherwise opening a Window, made me tremble, while behind and before me, at some little Distance, fell the terrible Shower.

WELL, I escaped all the Danger, and arrived, not only safe and sound, but sweet and clean, at my new Quarters; but when I was in Bed, I was forced to hide my Head between the Sheets; for the Smell of the Filth, thrown out by the Neighbours on the Back-side of the House, came pouring into the Room to such a Degree, I was almost poisoned with the Stench.

I SHALL here add to my Letter, as I am making a Copy of it, a few Observations.

WHEN I was last in *Edinburgb*, I set myself to consider of this great Annoyance, and, in Conclusion, found it remediless.

“ THE City, it seems, was built upon that
 “ Rock for Protection, by the Castle, in dangerous Times; but the Space was too narrow to
 “ contain a sufficient Number of Inhabitants, otherwise than by very high Buildings, crowded close
 “ together, insomuch that there are hardly any
 “ back Yards.

“ EIGHT, Ten, and even Twelve Stories have
 “ each a particular Family, and, perhaps, a separate Proprietor; and therefore any Thing so
 “ expensive, as a Conveyance down from the uppermost Floor, could never be agreed on; nor
 “ could there be made, within the Building, any
 “ Receiver suitable to such Numbers of People.

“ THERE is, indeed, between the City and the
 “ Sea, a large flat Space of Land, with a Rivulet
 “ running

“ running through it, which would be very commodious for a City; but great Part of it has been made the Property of the Corporation; and the Magistrates, for the Time being, will not suffer any Houses to be built on it; for, if they did, the old City would soon be deserted, which would bring a very great Loss upon some, and total Ruin upon others of the Proprietors in those Buildings.”

I HAVE said thus much upon this uncleanly Subject, only, as you may have heard some maliciously, or at best, inconsiderately, say, that this Evil proceeds from (what one would think no body could believe) a Love of Nastiness, and not Necessity. I shall only add, as it falls in my Way, that the main Street is cleaned by Scavengers every Morning early, except *Sunday*, which, therefore, is the most uncleanly Day.

BUT to return: Having Occasion, the next Morning after my Arrival, to enquire for a Person with whom I had some Concerns, I was amazed at the Length and Gibberish of a Direction given me where to find him.

I WAS told that I must go down the Street, and on the North Side, over against such a Place, turn down such a *Wynde*; and, on the West Side of the *Wynde*, enquire for such a *Launde* (or Building) where the Gentleman *stayd*, at the *tbrid Stair*, that is, three Stories high.

THIS Direction, in a Language I hardly understood, and by Points of the Compass, which I then knew nothing of, as they related to the Town, put me to a good deal of Difficulty.

AT length I found out the Subject of my Enquiry, who was greatly diverted, when I told him (with as much Humour as I was Master of) what had been my Perplexity. Yet, in my Narration, I concealed

I concealed the nauseous Inconvenience of going down the steep, narrow *Wynde*, and ascending to his Lodging.

I THEN had no Knowledge of the *Cawdys*, a very useful Black-Guard, who attend the Coffee-Houses and public Places to go of Errands; and though they are Wretches, that in Rags lye upon the Stairs, and in the Streets at Night, yet are they often considerably trusted, and, as I have been told, have seldom or never proved unfaithful.

THESE Boys know every body in the Town who is of any kind of Note, so that one of them would have been a ready Guide to the Place I wanted to find; and I afterwards wondered that one of them was not recommended to me by my new Landlady.

THIS *Corps* has a kind of Captain or Magistrate presiding over them, whom they call the Constable of the *Cawdys*, and in case of Neglect or other Misdemeanor he punishes the Delinquents, mostly by Fines of Ale and Brandy, but sometimes corporally.

THEY have for the most Part an uncommon Acuteness, are very ready at proper Answers, and execute suddenly and well whatever Employment is assigned them.

WHETHER it be true or not I cannot say, but I have been told by several, That one of the Judges formerly abandoned two of his Sons for a Time to this Way of Life, as believing it would create in them a Sharpness which might be of Use to them in the future Course of their Lives.

This is all I knew of *Edinburgb* at that Time, by Reason of the Shortness of my Stay: The Day following, my Affairs called me to begin my Journey to *Glasgow*.

GLASGOW is, to outward Appearance, the prettiest

prettiest and most uniform Town that I ever saw; and I believe there is nothing like it in *Britain*.

IT has a spacious *Carrifour*, where stands the Cross; and going round it, you have, by Turns, the View of four Streets, that in regular Angles proceed from thence. The Houses of these Streets are faced with Ashler Stone, they are well fashioned, all of one Model, and Piazzas run through them on either Side, which give a good Air to the Buildings.

THERE are some other handsome Streets, but the extreme Parts of the Town are mean and disagreeable to the Eye.

THERE was nothing remarkable in my Way to *Glasgow*, that I took Notice of, being in Haste, but the Church at *Linlithgow*, a noble old Gothick Building, formerly a Cathedral, now much in Ruins, chiefly from the usual *Rage* that attends *Reformation*.

It is really provoking to see how the Populace have broke and defaced the Statues and other Ornaments, under the Notion of their being Relicks of Popery.

As this Town was our Baiting-place, a Gentleman (the Son of a celebrated *Scot's* Bishop) who was with me, proposed, that while Dinner was getting ready, we should go and view the inside of the Structure; and as we took Notice that great Part of the Floor was broken up, and that the Pews were immoderately dusty, the *Precentor*, or Clerk, who attended us, took Occasion to say, he did not apprehend that Cleanliness was essential to Devotion; upon which, my Friend turned hastily upon him, and said very angrily,

WHAT! This Church was never intended for your *slovenly* Worship. This *Epithet*, pronounced with so much Ardour, immediately after his Censure

sure of the Presbyterian Zeal, was to me some Matter of Speculation.

My Stay at *Glasgow* was very short, as it had been at *Edinburgh*, to which last, in five Days, I returned, in order to proceed to this Town.

UPON consulting some Gentlemen, which of the two Ways was most eligible for me to take, *i. e.* whether through the Highlands, or by the Sea-Coast, I found they were divided; one giving a dreadful Account of the Roughness and Danger of the Mountains, another commending the Shortness of the Cut over the Hills. One told me it was a hundred and fifty Miles by the Coast, another that it was but ninety Miles the other Way; but I decided the Matter myself upon the Strength of the old Proverb — *That the farthest Way about is the nearest Way home*: Not but that I sometimes met with Roads which, at that Time, I thought pretty rough, but after passing through the Highlands, they were all smoothed, in my Imagination, into Bowling-greens.

As the Country near the Coast has, here and there, little rising Hills which overlook the Sea, and discover Towns at a considerable Distance, I was well enough diverted with various Prospects in my Journey, and wanted nothing but Trees, Enclosures, and smoother Roads, to make it very agreeable.

THE Lowlands, between the Sea and the high Country to the Left, are generally narrow; and the rugged, romantick Appearance of the Mountains was to me, at that Time, no bad Prospect; but since that, I have been taught to think otherwise by the Sufferings I have met with among them.

I HAD little Reason to complain of my Entertainment at the several Houses where I set up, because

cause I never wanted what was proper for the Support of Life, either for myself or my Horses; I mention them, because, in a Journey, they are as it were a Part of one's Self: The worst of all was the Cookery.

ONE Thing I observed of almost all the Towns that I saw at a Distance, which was, that they seemed to be very large, and made a handsome Appearance; but when I passed through them, there appeared a Meanness which discovered the Condition of the Inhabitants; and all the Out-Skirts, which served to encrease the Extent of them at a Distance, were nothing but the Ruins of little Houses, and those in pretty great Numbers.

OF this I asked the Reason, and was told, That when one of those Houses was grown old and decayed, they often did not repair it, but, taking out the Timber, they let the Walls stand as a fit Enclosure for a *Cale-Yard*, i. e. a little Garden for Coleworts, and that they built anew upon another Spot. By this you may conclude, that Stone and Ground-rents, in those Towns, are not very valuable. But the little Fishing Towns were generally disagreeable to pass, from the strong Smell of the Haddocks and Whittings that were hung up to dry on Lines along the Sides of the Houses from one End of the Village to the other: And such Numbers of half-naked Children, but fresh coloured, strong and healthy, I think are not to be met with in the In-land Towns. Some will have their Numbers and Strength to be the Effects of Shell-fish.

I HAVE one Thing more to observe to you, which is; That still as I went Northward, the Cattle and the Carts grew less and less. The Sheep likewise diminished in their Size by Degrees as I advanced, and their Wool grew coarser, till at Length, upon a transient View, they seemed to be clothed

cloathed with Hair. This I think proceeds less from the Quality of the Soil than the excessive Cold of the Hills in the Winter Season, because the Mutton is exceedingly good.

THUS I have Acquainted you how I came hither, and I hope it will not now be very long, before I have a greater Pleasure in telling you, by Word of Mouth, in what Manner I got Home, yet must I soon return.



L E T T E R I I I .

I Am now about to enter upon the Performance of my Promise, and shall begin with a Description of this Town, which, however obscure it may be thought with you, yet is of no inconsiderable Account in these remote Regions. And it is often said to be the most like to an *English* Town of any at this End of the Island.

BUT I have a further View than barely to make you acquainted with these Parts without your having the Inconveniencies, Fatigue and Hazards of a Northern Journey of five hundred Miles; and that Design is to shew you, by Example, the melancholy Consequence of the Want of Manufactories and foreign Trade, and most especially with respect to the common People, whom it affects even to the Want of Necessaries; not to mention the Morals of the next Degree. It is here, indeed, their Happiness, that they do not so sensibly feel the

the Want of these Advantages, as they would do if they had known the Loss of them.

AND notwithstanding the natural Fertility of the South, I am, by Observation, taught to conclude, that without those imported Profits, which enable the higher Orders of Men to spare a Part of their Income to employ others in ornamental and other Works not absolutely necessary; I say, in that Case, the ordinary People with you would be, perhaps, not quite, but near as wretched as these, whose Circumstances almost continually excite in me the painful Passion of Pity, as the Objects of it are seldom out of my Sight.

I SHALL not make any Remarks how much it is incumbent on the Rulers of Kingdoms and States (who are to the People what a Father is to his helpless Family) to watch over this Source of human Convenience and Happiness, because this has been your favourite Topick, and indeed the contrary would be in me (as the common Phrase is) *like carrying Coals to Newcastle.*

IF Wit were my Talent, or even a genteel Ridicule, which is but a faint Resemblance of Wit (if it may be said to be any Thing like it) I say, if both or either of these were my Gift, you would not expect to be entertain'd that Way upon this Account; for you perfectly know that Poverty, simply as such, and unattended by Sloth, Pride, and (let me say) other unsuitable Vices, was never thought by the Judicious to be a proper Subject for Wit or Raillery. But I cannot forbear to observe, *en passant*, that those Pretenders to Wit that deal in odious Hyperboles, create Disgust to ingenuous Minds.

I SHALL give you only two Examples of such insipid Jests — The first was, in describing the Country Cabbins in the North of *Ireland*, by saying one might

might put one's Arm down the Chimney and unlatch the Door: This regarded all of that Country; but the other was personal to one who, perhaps, had carried his Oeconomy a little too far.

SIR, — says the Joker to me, who was a Stranger to the other, this Gentleman is a very generous Man — I made him a Visit the other Day, and the Bars of his Grate were the Wires of a Bird-Cage, and he threw on his Coals with an Ockamy Spoon.

'Tis true, the laughing Part of the Company were diverted with the Sarcasm, but it was so much at the Expence of the old Gentleman, that I thought he would run mad with Resentment.

It would be needless to describe the Situation of this Town, as it relates to the Island in general, because a Map of *Britain* will, at one View, afford you a better Idea of it than any Words I can put together for that Purpose; I shall therefore content myself with saying only, That the *Murray Frith* is navigable within less than half a Mile of the Town, and that the rest of the Navigation to it is supply'd by the River *Nefs*.

INVERNESS is one of the Royal Boroughs of *Scotland*, and jointly with *Nairne*, *Forreßs*, and *Channery*, sends a Member to Parliament.

THE Town has a military Governor, and the Corporation a Provost and four Baillies, a Kind of Magistrates little differing from our Mayors and Aldermen: Besides whom, there is a *Dean of Guild* who presides in Matters of Trade; and other Borough Officers, as in the rest of the Corporate Towns of this Country.

It is not only the Head-borough or County Town of the Shire of *Inverness*, which is of large Extent, but generally esteemed to be the Capital of the Highlands; but the Natives do not call themselves

Highlanders,

Highlanders, not so much on Account of their low Situation, as because they speak *English*.

THIS Rule, whereby to denominate themselves, they borrow from the *Kirk*, which, in all its Acts and Ordinances, distinguishes the Lowlands from the Highlands by the Language generally spoken by the Inhabitants, whether the Parish or District lies in the High or Low Country.

YET although they speak *English*, there are scarce any who do not understand the *Irish* Tongue; and it is necessary they should do so, to carry on their Dealings with the neighbouring Country People; for within less than a Mile of the Town, there are few who speak any *English* at all.

WHAT I am saying must be understood only of the ordinary People, for the Gentry, for the most Part, speak our Language in the remotest Parts of Scotland.

THE Town principally consists of four Streets, of which three center at the Cross, and the other is something irregular.

THE Castle stands upon a little steep Hill closely adjoining to the Town, on the South Side, built with unhewn Stone: It was lately in Ruins, but is now compleatly repaired to serve as a Part of the Citadel *Fort George*, whereof the first Foundation stone was laid in Summer 1726, and is to consist of Barracks for six Companies. This Castle, whereof the Duke of *Gordon* is hereditary Keeper, was formerly a Royal Palace, where *Mary*, the Mother of our King *James* the First, resided, at such Times when she thought it her Interest to oblige the Highlanders with her Presence and Excellence, or that her Safety required it.

It is of an irregular Figure; and you will think it was a very scanty Palace, when I have told you that before it was repaired, it consisted of only six Lodging Rooms, the Offices below, and the Gallery above; which last being taken down, and the Rooms divided each into two, there are now twelve Apartments for Officers Lodgings.

WHILE this Building was in Repairing, three Soldiers, who were employed in digging up a Piece of Ground very near the Door, discovered a dead Body, which was supposed to be the Corps of a Man; I say supposed, because a Part of it was defaced before they were aware.

THIS was believed to have lain there a great Number of Years, because when it was touched it fell to Dust. At this unexpected Sight, the Soldiers most valiantly ran away, and the Accident, you will believe, soon brought a good Number of Spectators to the Place.

As I was talking with one of the Townsmen, and took Notice how strange it was that a Body should be buried so near the Door of the House, 'Troth, says he, I dinno doubt but this was one of Mary's Lovers.

I VERILY believe this Man had been afterwards rebuked, for this unguarded Expression to me, an *Englishman*, because, when I happened to meet him in the Street the Day following, he officiously endeavoured to give his Words another 'Turn, which made the Impression I had received much stronger than it had been before.

BUT this I have observed of many, (myself not excepted) who, by endeavouring to excuse a Blunder, like a spirited Horse in one of our Bogs, the more he struggles to get out, the deeper he plunges himself in the Mire.

UPON the Whole, this Hint at the Policy of her Amours, from a Native of this Town, induced me to believe there is some received Tradition among the People concerning her, not much to the Advantage of her Memory. I had often heard something to this Purpose in *London*, but could not easily believe it; and rather thought it might have arisen originally from Complaisance to one, who, if we may believe some *Scots Memoirs*, was as jealous of the Praises of her *fine Person*, as apprehensive of a much more dangerous Competition.

BEFORE I have done with the Castle, I must acquaint you with an odd Accident that had like to have happened to it, not many Days after the abovementioned Discovery. And first I must tell you, that one End of the Building extends to the Edge of a very steep Descent to the River, and that Sloap is composed of a very loose Gravel.

THE Workmen had ignorantly dug away some little Part of the Foot of the Declivity, to make a Passage something wider between that and the Water. — This was done in the Evening, and pretty early in the Night we were alarmed with a dreadful Noise of running about, and calling upon a great Number of Names, insomuch that I concluded the Town was on Fire. This brought me suddenly to my Window, and there I was informed, that the Gravel was running, and followed by continual Successions; and that the Castle would be down before Morning.

HOWEVER it was prevented; for the Town Masons and Soldiers soon run up a dry Wall against the Foot of the Hill; for Stones are every where at Hand in this Country, which furnished them with the hasty Means to prevent its Fall.

THE Bridge is about eighty Yards over, and a Piece of good Workmanship, consisting of seven

Arches,

Arches, built with Stone, and maintained by a Toll of a *Bodle*, or the sixth Part of a Penny, for each Foot Passenger with Goods; a Penny for a loaded Horse, &c.

AND here I cannot forbear to give you an Instance of the extreme Indigence of some of the Country People, by assuring you, I have seen Women, with heavy Loads, at a Distance from the Bridge, (the Water being low) wade over the large Stones, which are made slippery by the Sulphur, almost up to the Middle, at the Hazard of their Lives, being desirous to save, or unable to pay, one single *Bodle*.

FROM the Bridge we have often the Diversion to see the *Seals* pursue the Salmon as they come up the River: They are sometimes within fifty Yards of us; and one of them came so near the Shore, that a Salmon leaped out of the Water for its Safety, and the Seal, being shot at, dived; but before any body could come near, the Fish had thrown itself back again into the River.

As this amphibious Creature, though familiar to us, may be to you a Kind of Curiosity, perhaps you may expect some Description of it.

THE Head, at some Distance, resembles that of a Dog, with his Ears cut close; but when near, you see it has a long thick Snout, a wide Mouth, and the Eyes sunk within the Head, and altogether it has a most horrid Look, insomuch that if any one were to paint a *Gorgon's Head*, I think he could not find a more frightful Model.

As they swim, the Head, which is high above Water, is continually moving from Side to Side to discover Danger.

THE Body is horizontally flattish, and covered with a hairy Skin, often finely varied with Spots, as you may see by Trunks that are made to keep
out

out wet. The Female has Breasts like a Woman, that sometimes appear above Water, which makes some to think it occasioned the Fiction of a Mermaid, and, if so, the Mermaid of the Ancients must have been wondrous handsome! The Breast of the Male is likewise so resembling to that of a Man, that an Officer, seeing one of them in cutting up, went away, telling me, it was so like that Part of a human Body, he could not *stand it*, for that was his Expression.

BENEATH the Skin is a deep spongy Fat, something like that of the skinny Part of a Leg of Mutton; from this they chiefly draw the Oil.

THE Fins or Feet are very near the Body, webbed like a Duck, about twelve Inches wide, but in Shape very much like the Hand of a Man: When they feed as they swim, they stoop the Head down to the Fore Foot, as I once saw when one of them had a Piece of Salmon (I may say) in its Hand, as I was crossing *Cromarty Bay*.

WHEN they dive, they swim under Water, I think I may say, a Quarter of a Mile together, and they dart after their Prey with a surprizing Velocity, considering their Bulk, and the Element they divide.

THE Fishermen take them by intercepting them in their Return to the Water, when they have been sleeping or basking in the Sun upon the Shore, and there they knock them down with their Clubs. — They tell me, that every grown Seal is worth to them about forty Shillings Sterling, which arises from the Skin and the Oil.

WHEN you happen to be within Musket Shot of them, they are so quick with the Eye, that, at the Flash in the Pan, they plunge so suddenly, they are under Water before the Ball can reach them.

I HAVE seen ten or fifteen of them, young and old, in an Arm of the Sea among the Mountains,

C

which,

which, upon the Discovery of our Boat, flounced into the Water all at once, from a little rocky Island, near the Turn of a Point, and raised a surprizing Surge round about them.

BUT as to their being dangerous to the Fishermen, in throwing Stones behind them when they are pursued, it does well enough for the Volume of a travelling Author, who, if he did not create Wonders, or steal them from others, might have little to say; but in their scrambling Flight over a Beech of loose Stones, it is impossible but some of them must be removed and thrown behind them; and this, no Doubt, has given a Hint for the Romance. These Writers, for the better Sale of their Books, depend on the Reader's Love of *Admiration*, the great Assistant to *Credulity*.

BUT, in particular; that those Animals, with their short Fins or Feet, can wound at a Distance, must certainly be *concluded* from this false *Principle*, *viz.* That a Stone may be sent from a Sling of four Inches long, with equal Force, to another of as many Feet.

BEFORE I leave the Bridge, I shall take Notice of one Thing more, which is commonly to be seen by the Sides of the River, (and not only here, but in all the Parts of *Scotland* where I have been) that is, Women, with their Coats tucked up, stamping in Tubs upon Linen, by Way of Washing; and this not only in Summer, but in the hardest frosty Weather, when their Legs and Feet are almost literally as red as Blood with the Cold; and often two of these Wenches stamp in one Tub, supporting themselves by their Arms thrown over each other's Shoulders.

BUT what seems to me yet stranger is, as I have been assured by an *English* Gentlewoman, that they have insisted with her to have the Liberty of washing
at

at the River; and, as People pass by, they divert themselves by talking very freely to them, like our Coddors, and other Women, employed in the Fields and Gardens about *London*.

WHAT I have said above, relating to their washing at the River in a hard Frost, may require an Explanation, *viz.* the River *Ness*, like the Lake from whence it comes, never freezes from the great Quantity of Sulphur with which it is impregnated; but, on the contrary, will dissolve the Ice, contracted from other Waters, at the Horses Heels, in a very short Space of Time.

FROM the Talbooth, or County Gaol, the greatest Part of the Murderers and other notorious Villains, that have been committed since I have been here, have made their Escape; and I think this has manifestly proceeded from the Furtherance or Connivance of the Keepers, or rather their Keepers.

WHEN this Evil has been complained of, the Excuse was, the Prison is a weak old Building, and the Town is not in Condition to keep it in Repair: But, for my own Part, I cannot help concluding, from many Circumstances, that the greatest Part of these Escapes have been the Consequence either of Clan-Interest, or Clanish Terror. As for Example; if one of the Magistrates were a *Cameron*, (for the Purpose) the Criminal (*Cameron*) must not suffer, if the Clan be desirous he should be saved. In short, they have several other Tyes or Attachments one to another, which occasion (like Money in the South) this Partiality.

WHEN any Ship in these Parts is bound for the *West-Indies*, to be sure a neighbouring Chief, of whom none dares openly to complain, has several Thieves to send Prisoners to Town.

It has been whispered, their Crimes were only asking their Dues, and such-like Offences; and, I have been well assured, they have been threatned with hanging, or, at least, perpetual Imprisonment, to intimidate, and force, them to sign a Contract for their Banishment, which they seldom refused to do, as knowing there would be no Want of Witnesses against them, however innocent they were; and then they were put on board the Ship, the Master paying so much a Head for them.

THUS two Purposes were served at once, *viz.* the getting rid of troublesome Fellows, and making Money of them at the same Time: But these poor Wretches never escaped out of Prison.

ALL this I am apt to believe, because I met with an Example, at his own House, which leaves me no Room to doubt of it.

As this Chief was walking alone in his Garden, with his Dirk and Pistol by his Side, and a Gun in his Hand, (as if he feared to be assassinated) and, as I was reading in his Parlour, there came to me by Stealth, (as I soon perceived) a young Fellow, who accosted me with such an Accent, as made me conclude he was a Native of *Middlesex*; and every now and then he turned about, as if he feared to be observed by any of the Family.

He told me, that when his Master was in *London*, he had made him Promises of great Advantage, if he would serve him as his Gentleman; but though he had been there two Years, he could not obtain either his Wages or Discharge.

AND, says he, when I ask for either of them, he tells me I know I have robbed him, and nothing is more easy for him than to find, among these Highlanders, abundant Evidence against me (innocent as I am;) and then my Fate must be a perpetual Gaol, or Transportation: And there is no Means for me

to make my Escape, being here in the Midst of his Clan, and never suffered to go far from Home.

You will believe I was much affected with the melancholy Circumstance of the poor young Man; but told him, that my speaking for him would discover his Complaint to me, which might enrage his Master; and, in that Case, I did not know what might be the Consequence to him.

THEN, with a sorrowful Look, he left me, and (as it happened) in very good Time.

THIS Chief does not think the present abject Disposition of his Clan towards him to be sufficient; but entertains that tyrannical and detestable Maxim, — That to render them poor, will double the Tye of their Obedience; and accordingly he makes Use of all oppressive Means to that End.

To prevent any Diminution of the Number of those who do not offend him, he dissuades from their Purpose all such as shew an Inclination to Traffick, or to put their Children out to Trades, as knowing they would, by such an Alienation, shake off, at least, good Part of their slavish Attachment to him and his Family. This he does (when down-right Authority fails) by telling them how their Ancestors chose to live sparingly, and be accounted a martial People, rather than submit themselves to low and mercenary Employments like the Lowlanders, whom their Forefathers always despised for the Want of that Warlike Temper which they (his Vassals) still retain'd, &c.

I SHALL say no more of this Chief at present, because I may have Occasion to speak of him again when I come to that Part which is properly call'd Highlands; but I cannot so easily dismiss his Maxim, without some little Animadversion upon it.

It may, for aught I know, be suitable to Clanish Power; but, in general, it seems quite contrary

to Reason, Justice, and Nature, that any one Person, from the meer Accident of his Birth, should have the Prerogative to oppress a whole Community, for the Gratification of his own selfish Views and Inclinations: And I cannot but think, the concerted Poverty of a People, is, of all Oppressions, the strongest Instigation to Sedition, Rebellion, and Plunder.

THE Town-Hall is a plain Building of Rubble, and there is one Room in it where the Magistrates meet upon the Town Business, which would be tolerably handsome, but the Walls are rough, not white-washed, or so much as plaistered, and no Furniture in it but a Table, some bad Chairs, and altogether immoderately dirty.

THE Market-Cross is the Exchange of the Merchants and other Men of Business.

THERE they stand in the Middle of the dirty Street, and are frequently interrupted in their Negotiations by Horses and Carts, which often separate them one from another in the Midst of their Bargains or other Affairs: But this is nothing extraordinary in *Scotland*, for it is the same in other Towns, and even at the Cross of *Edinburgh*.

OVER against the Cross is the Coffee-House. A Gentleman who loves Company and Play, keeps it for his Diversion, for so I am told by the People of the Town; but he has condescended to complain to me of the little he gets by his Countrymen.

As to a Description of the Coffee-Room, the Furniture and Utensils, I must be excused in that Particular, for it would not be a very decent one; but I shall venture to tell you in general, that the Room appears as if it had never been cleaned since the Building of the House; and, in Frost and Snow,

Snow, you might cover the Peat-Fire with your Hands.

NEAR the extreme Part of the Town, toward the North, there are two Churches, one for the *English*, and the other for the *Irish*, Tongue, both out of Repair, and much as clean as the other Churches I have seen.

THIS puts me in Mind of a Story I was told by an *English* Lady, Wife of a certain Lieutenant-Colonel, who dwelt near a Church in the Low-Country on your Side *Edinburgh*. At first coming to the Place, she received a Visit from the Minister's Wife, who, after some time spent in ordinary Discourse, invited her to come to Kirk the *Sunday* following.

To this the Lady agreed, and kept her Word, which produced a second Visit; and the Minister's Wife then asking her how she liked their Way of Worship, she answered—very well, but she had found two great Inconveniencies there, *viz.* That she had dirtied her Cloaths, and had been pestered with a great Number of Fleas. Now, says the Lady, if your Husband will give me Leave to line the Pew, and will let my Servant clean it against every *Sunday*, I shall go constantly to Church.

LINE the Pew! says the Minister's Wife; Troth, Madam, I cannot promise for that, for my Husband will think it *Rank Papery*.

A LITTLE beyond the Churches, is the Church-Yard, where, as is usual in *Scotland*, the Monuments are placed against the Wall that encloses it, because, to admit them into the Church, they would be an *intolerable* Ornament. The Inscriptions, I think, are much upon a Par with those of our Country Church-Yards, but the Monuments are some of them very handsome and costly. I

cannot say much as to the Taste, but they have a good deal of Ornament about them.

EVEN the best Sort of Street Houses, in all the great Towns of the Low Country, are, for the most Part, contrived after one Manner, with a Stair Case without Side, either round or square, which leads to each Floor, as I mentioned in my last Letter.

By the Way, they call a Floor a House; the Whole Building is called a Land; an Alley, as I said before, is a *Wynde*; a little Court, or a turn-again Alley, is a *Clofs*; a round Stair Case, a *Turnpike*; and a square one goes by the Name of a *Skale Stair*. In this Town the Houses are so differently modelled, they cannot be brought under any general Description, but commonly the back Part, or one End, is turned toward the Street, and you pass by it through a short Alley into a little Court-Yard, to ascend by Stairs above the first Story. This lowest Stage of the Building has a Door toward the Street, and serves for a Shop, or a Ware-house, but has no Communication with the rest.

THE Houses are, for the most Part, low, because of the violent Flurries of Wind which often pour upon the Town from the Openings of the adjacent Mountains, and are built with Rubble Stone, as are all the Houses in every other Town of *Scotland*, that I have seen; except *Edinburgh*, *Glasgow*, *Perth*, *Sterling*, and *Aberdeen*; where some of them are faced with Ashler-Stone; but the four Streets of *Glasgow*, as I have said before, are so from one End to the other.

THE Rubble-Walls of these Houses are composed of Stones of different Shapes and Sizes, and many of them being Pebbles, are almost round, which, in laying them, leave large Gaps, and on the
Outside

Outside they fill up those Interstices by driving in flat Stones of a small Size; and, in the End, face the work all over with Mortar thrown against it with a Trowel, which they call *Harling*.

THIS rough Casting is apt to be damaged by the Weather, and must be sometimes renewed, otherwise some of the Stones will drop out.

It is true this is not much unlike the Way of Building in some remote Parts of *England*, only there, the Stones are squarer, and more nearly proportioned one to another: But I have been thus particular, because I have often heard it said by some of the *Scots* in *London*, before I knew any thing of *Scotland*, that the Houses were all built with Stone, as despising our Bricks, and concealing the Manner and Appearance of their Buildings.

THIS gave me a false Idea of Magnificence, both as to Beauty and Expence, by comparing them in my Thoughts with our Stone Buildings in the South, which are costly, scarce, and agreeable to the Eye.

THE Chasms in the Inside and Middle of these Walls, and the disproportionate Quantity of Mortar, by Comparison, with the Stone, render them Receptacles for prodigious Numbers of Rats, which scratch their Way from the Inside of the House half through the Wall, where they burrow and breed securely, and by that Means abound every where in the small *Scots* Towns, especially near the Sea. But among the inner Parts of the Mountains, I never saw or heard of any such thing except upon Recollection in a Part called *Coulmakyle* in *Strath-spey*, to which Place I have been told they were brought in the Year 1723, from a Ship, among some *London* Goods.

THEY were then thought by the Inhabitants to be a sure Prefage of good Luck, and so indeed they were, for much Money followed : But when those Works are at an End, I believe Famine, or another Transportation, must be the Fate of the Vermin.

I HAVE been credibly informed, that when the Rats have been increased to a great Degree in some small Villages, and could hardly subsist, they have crept into the little Horses Manes and Tails (which are always tangled and matted, being never combed) in order to be transported to other Places, as it were, to plant new Colonies, or to find fresh Quarters less burdened with Numbers. And I was lately told by a Countryman, that lives about two Miles off, who brought me a Bundle of Straw, that having slept in a Stable here, he carried Home one of them in his Plaid. But such Numbers of them are seen by the Morning Twilight in the Streets, for Water, after dry Weather succeeded by a Shower of Rain, as is incredible: And (what at first seemed strange to me) among them several Weefels. You will certainly say I was distressed for want of Matter, when I dwelt so long upon Rats, but they are an intolerable Nuisance.

THE Houses of this Town were neither fashed or slated before the Union, as I have been informed by several old People, and to this Day the Cielings are rarely plaistered, nothing but the single Boards serve for Floor and Cieling, and the Partitions being often composed of upright Boards only, they are sometimes shrunk, and any Body may not only hear, but see what passes in the Room adjoining.

WHEN first I came to this Country I observed, in the Floors of several Houses, a good Number of Circles of about an Inch Diameter, and, likewise, some round Holes of the same Size, the
Meaning

Meaning of which I did not then understand; but not long after, I discovered the Cause of those inconvenient Apertures.

THESE, in great Measure, lay the Family below open to those that are above, who, on their Part, are incommoded with the Voices of the others.

THE Boards, when taken from the Saw-Mill, are bored at a good Distance from one End of them, for the Conveniency of their Way of Carriage.

THEY put a Cord, (or a *Woodie* as they call it) through the Holes of several of them, to keep them flat to the Horses Sides, and the Corners of the other End drag upon the Ground; but before these Boards are laid in the Floor, the Holes are fill'd up with Plugs, which they cut away, even with the Surface on each Side, and when these Stop-gaps shrink, they drop out and are seldom supplied.

THOSE Houses that are not sashed, have two Shutters that turn upon Hinges for the lower Half of the Window, and only the upper Part is glazed, so that there is no seeing any thing in the Street, in bad Weather, without great Inconvenience.

ASKING the Reason of this, I was told that these People still continue those Shutters as an old Custom which was at first occasioned by Danger; for that formerly in their Clan-Quarrels, several had been shot from the opposite Side of the Way, when they were in their Chambers, and by these Shutters they were concealed and in Safety; but I believe the true Reason is, the saving the Expence of Glass, for it is the same in the Outparts of all the Towns and Cities in the Low-Country.



LETTER IV.

WITHOUT any long Preface, I shall make this Letter a Continuation of the Descriptions I am entered into; but, at the same Time, am not without Fears, that my former was rather dry and tedious to you, than informing and diverting; and this I apprehend the more, because good Part of it was not agreeable to myself.

WHAT I have hitherto said, with Respect to the Buildings of this Town, relates only to the principal Part of the Streets; the midling Sort of Houses, as in other Towns, are very low, and have generally a close wooden Stair-Case before the Front. By one End of this you ascend, and in it above are small round or oval Holes, just big enough for the Head to go through; and in Summer, or when any Thing extraordinary happens in the Street to excite the Curiosity of the Inhabitants, they look like so many People with their Heads in the Pillory.

BUT the extreme Parts of the Town are made up of most miserably low dirty Hovels, faced and covered with Turf, with a bottomless Tub or Basket in the Roof for a Chimney.

THE Pavement here is very good, but, as in other small Towns, where the Streets are narrow, it is so much rounded, that when it is dry it is dangerous to ride, insomuch that Horses, which are shod, are often falling; and when it is dirty, and beginning to dry, it is slippery to the Feet, for, in
Scotland,

Scotland, you walk generally in the Middle of the Streets:

I ASKED the Magistrates one Day, when the Dirt was almost above one's Shoes, why they suffered the Town to be so excessively dirty, and did not employ People to cleanse the Streets? The Answer was, It will not be long before we have a Shower.

BUT as to the Slipperiness, we have many principal Towns in *England* paved with small Pebbles, that, going down Hill, or along a Sloap, are not less dangerous to ride, especially in dry Weather.

SOME of the Houses are marked on the Outside with the first Letters of the Owner's Name, and that of his Wife, if he be a married Man. This is, for the most Part, over the uppermost Window; as for Example CM. MM. *Charles Maclean, Margaret Mackenzie*; for the Woman writes her Maiden Name after Marriage; and supposing her to be a Widow, that has had several Husbands, if she does not chuse to continue the Use of her Maiden Name, she may take the Name of either of her deceased Husbands as she thinks fit. This you may be sure has been the Cause of many a Joke among our Countrymen, in supposing something extraordinary in that Man above the rest, whose Name, after all, she chose to bear.

WITHIN Doors, upon the Chimney-Piece of one of the Rooms, in some Houses, there are likewise initial Letters of the Proprietor's Name, with a Scrap of their Poetry, of which I shall give you only two Instances.

ONE of them is as follows:

16 WMB As with the Fire, EMP 94
 So with thy God do stand;
 Keep not far off,
 Nor come thou too near Hand.

THE other is:

16 Christ is my Life and Rent. 78
 His Promise is my Evident.
 LS HF

THE Word *Evident* alludes to the Owner's Title to the House, the same signifying, in *Scotland*, a *Title-Deed*.

I HAD forgot to mention an Inscription upon the Out-side of one of those Houses, viz.

OUR Building is not here, but we
 Hope for ane better in Christ.

I WAS saying, in my last Letter, that here the Ground Floors are called Warehouses; they are so, but they would seem very odd to you under that Denomination.

THERE is indeed a Shop up a Pair of Stairs, which is kept by three or four Merchants in Partnership, and that is pretty well stored with various Sorts of small Goods and Wares, mostly from *London*. This Shop is called, by Way of Eminence, *The Ware-house*; here (for the Purpose) a Hat, which with you would cost thirteen or fourteen Shillings, goes by the established Name of a *Guinea Hat*, and other Things are much in the same Proportion.

I REMEMBER

I REMEMBER to have read in one of the Tatlers or Spectators, a Piece of Ridicule upon the *French* Vanity, where it is said, that a Barber writes upon his Sign, *Magazin de Peruques*; and a Cobler upon an old Boot, *La Botte Royale*, &c. But I am sorry to say, that, of late, something of this Kind has crept into our proud Metropolis; for here and there you may now see an ordinary Shop dubbed with the important Title of a *Ware-house*: This I think is no good Prefage.

BUT to return to the general Run of Ware-houses in this Town: It is true some of them contain Hogheads of *French* Wines, Pieces of Brandy, and other Goods that will not be spoiled by Dampness; but the Cargo of others, that I have happened to see open, have consisted chiefly of empty Casks and Bottles, Hoops, Chalk, (which last is not to be found in this Country) and other Merchandize of like Value. On this Side the *Tweed* many Things are aggrandized in Imitation of their ancient Allies (as they call them) the *French*.

A PEDLING Shop-keeper, that sells a Pennyworth of Thread, is a *Merchant*; the Person, who is sent for that Thread, has received a *Commission*, and, bringing it to the Sender, is making *Report*: A Bill to let you know there is a single Room to be let, is called a *Placard*; the Doors are *Ports*; an enclosed Field of two Acres is a *Park*; and the Wife of a Laird of fifteen pounds a Year is a Lady, and treated with — your *Ladyship*.

I AM not unaware it may be objected, with respect to the Word *Merchant*, that in *France* it signifies no more than a Shopkeeper, or other small Dealer, and that the Exporter and Importer is called *un Negociant*; and it may be said by these People, they use the Word in the same Sense; but if that were granted, would it not be more proper, in

in Correspondence, to make use of Words suited to the Acceptation of the Country corresponded to?

A FRIEND of mine told me, when I was last in *London*, that he had received, some Time before, a Bill of Exchange from this Country, directed to — — Merchant in *London*. You know it is deemed a kind of Affront among real Merchants, to be too particularly pointed out in a Direction, as supposing them not well known, no not even at the Royal Exchange and Post Office: But as I was saying, this *Scot's* Merchant, was sought after for several Days upon Change, and the *Scots* Walk in particular, but Nobody knew any Thing of him, till at length, by meer Accident, he was found to lodge up two Pair of Stairs, at a little House over against *London Wall*.

WOULD it not have been more reasonable to have given upon the Bill a full Direction to his Place of Abode (and called him *Esquire*, if his Correspondent pleased) than to send People in this Manner upon a Wild-Goose-Chase.

I WILL not suppose, one Part of the Design in it to be the gaining of Time before the Merchant could be found out; but there are evidently two other Reasons for such blind Directions, viz. They serve to give Weight to their Bills at Home, and, as they think, an Air of Importance to their Correspondence and Countrymen in *London*, but, in Reality, all this serves but to render the Drawer and Acceptor ridiculous in the End.

I AM told once a Week that the Gentle-woman that washes my Linen is below, and frequently hear something or other of a Gentleman that keeps a *Change* not far from hence. They call an Ale-house a Change, and think a Man of a good Family suffers no Diminution of his Gentility to keep it, though his House and Sale are too inconsiderable to

to be mentioned without the Appearance of Burlesque.

I WAS once surprized to see a neighbouring Lord dismount from his Horse, take an Ale-house-keeper in his Arms, kiss him, and make him as many Compliments as if he had been a Brother Peer. I could not help asking his Lordship the Meaning of that great Familiarity, and he told me that my Landlord was of as good a Family as any in *Scotland*, but that the *Laird* his Father had a great many Children, and but little to give them. By the Way, in the Lowlands, where there are some few Signs at Publick Houses, I have seen written upon several — Mr. *Alexander* or Mr. *James* such a one; this is a Token that the Man of the House is a Gentleman either by Birth, or that he has taken his Master of Arts Degree at the University.

I SHALL give you but one more Instance of this Kind of Gentility.

AT a Town called *Nairne*, not far from hence, an Officer who hoped to get a Recruit or two (though contrary to an Order to enlist no *Scotsman* while the Regiment was in *Scotland*, because otherwise, in the Course of several Years, it might, by Mortality, become almost a *Scots* Regiment instead of *English*;) I say, this Officer sent for a Piper to play about the Town before the Serjeant as more agreeable to the People than a Drum.

AFTER some Time our Landlord came to us, and, for an Introduction, told us the Piper was a very good *Gentleman*, thinking, I suppose, that otherwise we should not shew him due Respect according to his Rank: He then went out, and returning with him, he introduced our Musician to us, who entered the Room like a *Spaniard*, with a grave Air, and stately Steps: At first he seemed to expect we should treat him according to the Custom

tom of the Country, by asking him to sit and take a Glass with us, but we were not well enough bred for that, and let him stand, with a disappointed Countenance, to hear what was to be his Employment. This we partly did, as knowing we had in Reserve a better Way of making our Court.

IN the Evening when he returned with the Sergeant, our Landlord made him a kind of Speech before us, telling him (for he came two Miles) that we had sent to him rather than any other, having heard how excellent he was in his Way, and at the same Time stole into his Hand the two Shillings that were ordered him, with as much Caution as if he had been bribing at an Election, or seeing an Attorney-General before Company.

'TWAS now quite another Countenance, and being pleased with his Reward which was great in this Country, being no less than one Pound four Shillings, he expressed his Gratitude by playing a *Voluntary* on his Pipe for more than half an Hour, as he strided backward and forward, without-side of the House, under our Window.

HERE is Gentility in Disguise — and I am sorry to say, that this Kind of Vanity, in People of no Fortune, makes them ridiculous to Strangers, and I wish they could divest themselves of it, and apply to something more substantial than the airy Notion of *Ancient Family*, which, by extending our Thoughts, we shall find may be claimed by all Mankind.

BUT it may be said that this Pretention procures them some Respect from those who are every Way their Equals, if not superior to them, except in this Particular. This I grant, and there lies the Mischief, for by that flattering Conceit, and the Respect shewn them, they are brought to be ashamed of honest Employments, which perhaps they want

as much or more than the others, and which might be advantageous to them, their Families, and Country.

THUS you see a Gentleman may be a mercenary Piper, or keep a little Ale-house where he brews his Drink in a Kettle; but to be of any working Trade, however profitable, would be a Disgrace to him, his present Relations, and all his Ancestry. If this be not a proper Subject of Ridicule, I think there never was any such Thing.

BUT to return to Town after my Ramble: Here is a melancholy Appearance of Objects in the Streets. In one Part the poor Women, Maid-Servants, and Children, in the coldest Weather, in the Dirt or in Snow, either walking or standing to talk with one another without Stockings or Shoes. In another Place, you see a Man dragging along a half-starved Horse little bigger than an Ass, in a Cart about the Size of a Wheel-barrow. One Part of his Plaid is wrapt round his Body, and the rest is thrown over his left Shoulder; and every now and then he turns himself about either to adjust his Mantle, when blown off by the Wind; or fallen by his stooping; or to thump the poor little Horse with a great Stick. The Load in his Cart, if compact, might be carried under his Arm, but he must not bear any Burden himself, though his Wife has, perhaps, at the same Time a greater Load on her Loyns than he has in his Cart: I say on her Loyns, for the Women carry Fish, and other heavy Burdens, in the same Manner as the Scots Pedlars carry their Packs in *England*.

THE poor Men are seldom barefoot in the Town, but wear *Brogues*, a Sort of Pumps without Heels, which keep them little more from the Wet and Dirt than if they had none, but they serve to defend their Feet from the Gravel and Stones.

THEY

THEY have three several Sorts of Carts, of which that Species wherein they carry their Peats (being a light Kind of Loading) is the largest; but as they too are very small, their Numbers are sometimes so great, that they fill up one of the Streets, (which is the Market for that Fewel) in such Manner, it is impossible to pass by them on Horse-back, and difficult on Foot.

IT is really provoking to see the Idleness and Inhumanity of some of the Leaders of this Sort of Carts; for as they are something higher than the Horse's Tail, in the Motion, they keep rubbing against it, 'till the Hair is worn off and the Dock quite raw, without any Care taken to prevent it, or to ease the Hurt when discovered.

SOME of these Carts are led by Women, who are generally bare-foot, with a Blanket for the covering of their Bodies, and in cold or wet Weather they bring it quite over them.

AT other times they wear a Piece of Linen upon their Heads, made up like a Napkin Cap in an Inn, only not tied at-top, but hanging down behind.

INSTEAD of Ropes for Halters and Harness, they generally make use of Sticks of Birch twisted and knotted together; these are called *Woodies*, but some few have Ropes made of the Manes and Tails of their Horses, which are shorn in the Spring for that Purpose.

THE Horse-Collar and Crupper are made of Straw-bands; and, to save the Horse's Back, they put under the Cart-saddle a Parcel of old Rags.

THEIR Horses are never dressed or shod, and appear, as we say, as ragged as Colts. In short, if you were to see the whole Equipage, you would not think it possible for any Droll-Painter to invent so perfect a Picture of Misery.

If the Horse carries a Burden upon his Back, a Stick of a Yard long goes across under his Tail for a Crupper; but this I have seen in Prints of the loaded Mules in *Italy*.

WHEN the Carter has had Occasion to turn about one Sort of these Carts in a narrow Place, I have seen him take up the Cart, Wheels and all, and walk round with it, while the poor little Horse has been struggling to keep himself from being thrown.

THE Wheels, when new, are about a Foot and half high, but are soon worn very small: They are made of three Pieces of Plank, pinned together at the Edges like the Head of a Butter Firkin, and the Axletree goes round with the Wheel, which having some Part of the Circumference with the Grain, and other Parts not, it wears unequally, and in a little Time is rather angular than round, which causes a disagreeable Noise, as it moves upon the Stones.

I HAVE mentioned these Carts, Horses, and Drivers, or rather Draggers of them, not as immediately relating to the Town, but as they increase, in great Measure, the wretched Appearance in the Streets, for these Carters, for the most Part, live in Huts dispersed in the adjacent Country. There is little Need of Carts for the Business of the Town; and when a Hogshead of Wine has been to be carried to any Part not very far distant, it has been placed upon a kind of Frame among four Horses, two on a Side, following each other; for not far off, except along the Sea-Coast, and some new Road, the Ways are so rough and rocky that no Wheel ever turned upon them since the Formation of this Globe; and therefore if the Townsmen were furnished with sufficient Wheel-Carriages for Goods

Goods of great Weight, they would be seldom useful.

THE Description of these puny Vehicles brings to my Memory how I was entertained with the Surprise and Amusement of the common People in this Town, when, in the Year 1725, a Chariot, with six monstrous great Horses, arrived here by Way of the Sea Coast. An Elephant, publickly exposed in one of the Streets of *London*, could not have excited greater Admiration. One asked what the Chariot was; another, who had seen the Gentlemen alight, told the first, with a Sneer at his Ignorance, it was a great Cart to carry People in, and such like. But since the making of some of the Roads, I have passed through them with a Friend, and was greatly delighted to see the Highlanders run from their Huts close to the Chariot, and looking up, bow with their Bonnets to the Coachman, little regarding us that were within.

'Tis not unlikely they looked upon him as a kind of Prime Minister, that guided so important a Machine, and perhaps they might think that we were his Masters, but had delivered the Reins into his Hands, and, at that Time, had little or no Will of our own, but suffered ourselves to be conducted by him as he thought fit; and therefore their Addresses were directed to the Minister, at least in the first Place, for Motion would not allow us to see a second Bow, if they were inclined to make it.

It is a common Thing, for the poorest Son hereabouts, to lead their Horses out in Summer, when they have done their Work, and attend them while they graze by the Sides of the Roads and Edges of the Corn Fields, where there is any little Grass to be had without a Trespass, and generally they hold them all the while by the Hatler, for

they are certainly punished, if it be known they encroached ever so little upon a Field, of which none are inclosed. In like Manner you may see a Man tending a single Cow for the greatest Part of the Day. In Winter the Horse is allowed no more Provender than will barely keep him alive, and sometimes not even that, for I have known almost two Hundred of them, near the Town, to die of mere Want, within a small Compass of Time. You will find in another Letter how I came to know their Numbers.

CERTAINLY nothing can be more disagreeable than to see them pass the Streets before this Mortality, hanging down their Heads, reeling with Weakness; and having Spots of their Skins of a Foot diameter appearing without Hair, the effect of their exceeding Poverty: But the Mares in particular are yet a more unseemly Sight.

WHEN the Grass in the Season is pretty well grown, the Country People cut it and bring it green to the Town for Sale, to feed the Horses that are kept in it, as others likewise do to *Edinburgh*, where there is a spacious Street, known by the Name of the Grass Market; and this is customary in all the Parts of the Low-Country, where I have been, at the Time of the Year for that Kind of Marketing.

HAY is here a rare Commodity indeed; sometimes there is none at all; and I have had it brought me forty Miles by Sea, at the Rate of half a Crown or three Shillings a Truss. I have given Twenty-pence for a Bundle of Straw, not more than one of our Trusses, and Oats have cost me at the Rate of four Shillings a Bushel, otherwise I must have seen, as we say, my Horses Skins stripped over their Ears. But this is not always
the

the Case, for sometimes, after the Harvest, Oats and Straw have been pretty reasonable.

A CERTAIN Officer, soon after his Arrival at this Town, observing in what a miserable State the Horses were, and finding his own would cost him more in keeping than was well consistent with his Pay, shot them. And being asked why he did not rather chuse to sell them, though but for a small Matter, his Answer was, They were old Servants, and his Compassion for them would not suffer him to let them fall into the Hands of such Keepers. And indeed the Town Horses are but sparingly fed, as you may believe, especially when their Proviender is at such an extravagant Price.

HERE are four or five Fairs in the Year, when the Highlanders bring their Commodities to Market: But, good God! you could not conceive there was such Misery in this Island.

ONE has under his Arm a small Roll of Linen, another a Piece of coarse Plaiding: These are considerable Dealers. But the Merchandize of the greatest Part of them, is of a most contemptible Value, such as these, *viz.* Two or three Cheeses of about three or four Pound Weight a-piece; a Kid, sold for Six-pence or Eight-pence at the most; a small Quantity of Butter in something that looks like a Bladder, and is sometimes set down upon the Dirt in the Street; three or four Goat-Skins; a Piece of Wood for an Axletree to one of the little Carts, &c. With the Produce of what each of them sells, they generally buy something, *viz.* a Horn, or wooden Spoon or two, a Knife, a wooden Platter, and such-like Necessaries for their Huts, and carry Home with them little or no Money.

I AM just now told the Mail is about to be sealed, and therefore must refer you to my next for the Conclusion of this melancholy Description.

P. S. You may see one eating a large Onion without Salt or Bread; another gnawing a Carrot, &c. These are Rairities not to be had in their own Parts of the Country.



LETTER V.

I Almost long for the Time when I may expect your Thoughts of my Letters relating to this Country, and should not at all be surprized to find you say, as they do after Ten o' Clock at Night in the *Wyndes and Clofes of Edinburgh* — *Hud your Haunde.*

BUT if that should be the Case, I can plead your Injunction and the Nature of the Subject.

UPON second Thoughts, I take it, we are just even with one another, for you cannot complain that these Letters are not satisfactory, because I have been only doing the Duty of a Friend, by endeavouring to gratify your Curiosity; nor can I find any Cause of Blame in you, since you could not possibly conceive the Consequence of the Task you enjoined me. But, according to my Promise, to continue my Account of our Highland Fair.

If you would conceive rightly of it, you must imagine you see two or three Hundred half naked, half starved Creatures of both Sexes, without so much as a Smile or any Cheerfulness among them, stalking about with Goods, such as I have described, up to their Ancles in Dirt; and, at Night, Numbers of them lying together in
D Stables,

Stables, or other Out-house Hovels, that are hardly any Defence against the Weather. I am speaking of a Winter Fair, for, in Summer, the greatest Part of them lie about in the open Country.

THE Gentlemen, Magistrates, Merchants, and Shop-keepers, are dress'd after the *English* Manner, and make a good Appearance enough, according to their several Ranks, and the working Tradesmen are not very ill cloathed; and now and then, to relieve your Eyes yet more from these frequent Scenes of Misery, you see some of their Women of Fashion; I say sometimes, for they go seldom Abroad; but, when they appear, they are generally well dressed in the *English* Mode.

As I have touch'd upon the Dress of the Men, I shall give you a notable Instance of Precaution used by some of them against the Taylor's purloining.

THIS is to buy up every Thing that goes to the making of a Suit of Cloaths, even to the Stay-tape and Thread; and when they are to be delivered out, they are, altogether, weigh'd before the Taylor's Face.

AND when he brings Home the Suit, it is again put into the Scale with the Shreds of every Sort, and it is expected the Whole shall answer the original Weight. But I was told in *Edinburgh* of the same Kind of Circumspection, but not as a common Practice.

THE Plaid is the Undress of the Ladies, and to a genteel Woman, who adjusts it with a good Air, is a becoming Veil. But as I am pretty sure you never saw one of them in *England*, I shall employ a few Words to describe it to you. It is made of Silk or fine Worsted, chequered with various lively Colours, two Breadths wide, and three Yards in Length; it is brought over the Head, and may hide, or discover the Face, according to the Wearer's Fancy

Fancy or Occasion: It reaches to the Waist behind; one Corner falls as low as the Ankle on one Side; and the other Part, in Folds, hangs down from the opposite Arm.

I HAVE been told in *Edinburgh* that the Ladies distinguish their Political Principles, whether Whig or Tory, by the Manner of wearing their Plaids; that is, one of the Parties reverses the old Fashion, but which of them it is, I do not remember, nor is it material.

I DO assure you we have here, among the better Sort, a full Proportion of pretty Women, as, indeed, there is all over *Scotland*. But pray remember, I now anticipate the Jest, "That Women grow handsomer and handsomer the longer one continues from Home."

THE Men have more Regard to the Comeliness of their Posterity, than in those Countries where a large Fortune serves to soften the hardest Features, and even to make the Crooked straight; and indeed their Definition of a fine Woman seems chiefly to be directed to that Purpose; for, after speaking of her Face, they say, she's a fine, healthy, straight, strong, strapping Lassy.

I FANCY now I hear one of our delicate Ladies say, 'tis just so they would describe a *Flanders* Mare. I am not for confounding the Characters of the two Sexes one with another, but I should not care to have my Son a valetudinary Being, partaking of his Mother's nice Constitution.

I WAS once commending, to a Lady of Fortune in *London*, the upright, firm, yet easy Manner of the Ladies Walking in *Edinburgh*. And when I had done, she fluttered her Fan, and with a Kind of Disdain, mixed with Jealousy to hear them commended; she said, Mr. —, I do not at all wonder at that, they are *used to walk*.

My next Subject is to be the Servants: I know little remarkable of the Men, only that they are generally great Lovers of *Ala*; but my poor Maids, if I may judge of others by what passes in my own Quarters, have not had the best of Chances, when their Lots fell to be born in this Country. It is true, they have not a great deal of Household Work to do, but when that little is done, they are kept to Spinning, by which some of their Mistresses are chiefly maintained. Sometimes there are two or three of them in a House of no greater Number of Rooms, at the Wages of three half Crowns a Year each, a Peck of Oatmeal for a Week's Diet, and happy she, that can get the Skimming of a Pot to mix with her Oatmeal for better Commons.

To this Allowance is added a Pair of Shoes or two, for *Sundays*, when they go to Kirk.

THESE are such as are kept at Board-Wages. In larger Families, I suppose, their Standing-Wages is not much more, because they make no better Appearance than the others. But if any one of them happens, by the Encouragement of some *Englisb* Family, or one more reasonable than ordinary among the Natives, to get Cloaths something better than the rest, it is ten to one but Envy excites them to tell her to her Face she must have been a *Heure*, or she cou'd n'ere ha gotten sic bonny *Geer*.

ALL these generally lie in the Kitchen, a very improper Place one would think for a Lodging, especially of such who have not wherewithal to keep themselves clean.

They do several Sorts of Work with their Feet. I have already mentioned their Washing at the River. When they wash a Room, which the *Englisb* Lodgers require to be sometimes done, they likewise do it with their Feet.

FIRST,

FIRST, they spread a wet Cloth upon Part of the Floor; then, with their Coats tucked up, they stand upon the Cloth and shuffle it backward and forward with their Feet; then they go to another Part, and do the same, till they have gone all over the Room. After this they wash the Cloth, spread it again, and draw it along in all Places, by Turns, till the whole Work is finished. This last Operation draws away all the remaining foul Water. I have seen this likewise done at my Lodgings, within a Quarter of a Mile of *Edinburgh*.

WHEN I first saw it, I ordered a Mop to be made, and the Girls to be shewn the Use of it; but, as it is said of the *Spaniards*, there was no persuading them to change their old Method.

I HAVE seen Women by the River's Side washing Parsnips, Turnips, and Herbs, in Tubs with their Feet. An *English* Lieutenant Colonel told me, that, about a Mile from the Town, he saw, at some little Distance, a Wench turning and twisting herself about as she stood in a little Tub, and as he could perceive, being on Horseback, that there was no Water in it, he rid up close to her, and found she was grinding off the Beards and Hulls of Barley with her naked Feet, which Barley she said was to make Broth withall: And, since that, upon Enquiry, I have been told it is a common Thing.

THEY hardly ever wear Shoes, as I said before, but on a *Sunday*; and then, being unused to them, when they go to Church, they walk very awkwardly; or, as we say, like a Cat shod with Walnut-shells.

I HAVE seen some of them come out of Doors, early in a Morning, with their Legs covered up to the Calf with dried Dirt, the Remains of what they contracted in the Streets the Day before; in short,

a Stranger might think there was but little Occasion for strict Laws against low Fornication.

WHEN they go Abroad, they wear a Blanket over their Heads, as the poor Women do, something like the Pictures you may have seen of some bare-footed Order among the *Romish* Priests.

AND the same Blanket that serves them for a Mantle by Day, is made a Part of their Bedding at Night, which is generally spread upon the Floor; this, I think, they call a *Shakedown*.

I MAKE no Doubt you are, long before this, fully satisfied of the Truth of my Prediction in the first Letter; for, to make you thoroughly acquainted with these remote Parts, you see I have been reduced to Tittle Tattle as low as that of a gossiping Woman: However, as I am *in-fort*, I must now proceed.

LET those who deride the Dirtiness and Idleness of these poor Creatures, which my Countrymen are too apt to do, as I observed before; let them, I say, consider what Inclination they can have to recommend themselves? What Emulation can there proceed from meer Despair? Cleanliness is too expensive for their small Wages, and what Inducement can they have, in such a Station, to be diligent and obliging to those who use them more like Negroes than Natives of *Britain*. Besides, it is not any Thing in Nature that renders them more idle and uncleanly than others, as some would inconsiderately suggest, because many of them, when they happen to be transplanted into a richer Soil, grow as good Servants as any whatever; and this I have known by Experience.

IT is a Happiness to Infancy, especially here, that it cannot reflect and make Comparisons of its Condition; otherwise how miserable would be the Children of the Poor that one sees continually in the

the Streets! Their wretched Food makes them look Pot-belly'd; they are seldom washed; and many of them have their Hair clipped, all but a Lock that hangs down over the Forehead, like the Representation of old Time in a Picture; the Boys have nothing but a coarse Kind of Vest, buttoned down the Back, as if they were Idiots, and their Coats are so made, to prevent their often stripping themselves quite naked.

THE Girls have a Piece of a Blanket wrapped about their Shoulders, and are bare-headed like the Boys, and both without Stockings and Shoes in the hardest of Seasons. But what seems to me the worst of all, is, they are over-run with the Itch, which continues upon them from Year to Year, without any Care taken to free them from that loathsome Distemper. Nor indeed is it possible to keep them long from it, except all could agree, it is so universal among them. And, as the Children of People in better Circumstances are not nice in the Choice of their Companions and Play-fellows, they are most of them likewise infected with this Disease, insomuch that upon entering a Room, where there was a pretty Boy or Girl that I should have been pleased to have caressed and played with, (besides the Compliment of it to the Father and Mother) it has been a great Disappointment to me to discover, it could not be done with Safety to myself. And though the Children of the upper Classes, wear Shoes and Stockings in Winter-time, yet nothing is more common than to see them bare-foot in the Summer.

I HAVE often been a Witness, that when the Father or Mother of the lesser Children has ordered their Shoes and Stockings to be put on, as soon as ever they had an Opportunity they have

pulled them off, which I suppose was done to set their Feet at Liberty.

FROM the Sight of these Children in the Streets, I have heard some reflect, that many a gay Equipage, in other Countries, has sprung from a Bonnet and bare Feet; but for my own Part, I think, a Fortune, obtained by worthy Actions, or honest Industry, does real Honour to the Possessor; yet the Generality are so far misled by customary Notions, as to call the Founder of an honourable Family, an Upstart; and a very unworthy Descendant is honoured with that Esteem which was withheld from his Ancestor. But what is yet more extraordinary is, that every Successor grows more honourable with Time, though it be but barely on that Account, as if it were an accepted Principal, that a Stream must needs run the clearer the farther it is removed from the Fountain Head. But Antiquity gives a Sanction to any Thing.

I HAVE but little Conversation with the Inhabitants of this Town, except some few who are not comprehended in any Thing I have said, or will be, in any Thing I am about to say of the Generality. The Coldness between the Magistrates, and Merchants, and myself, has arisen from a Shyness in them towards me, and my Disinclination to any Kind of Intimacy with them. And therefore I think I may freely mention the narrow Way they are in, without the Imputation of a Spy, as some of them foolishly gave out I was, in my Absence when last in *London*.

If I had had any Inclination to expose their Proceedings in another Place, (for they were publick enough here) I might have done it long ago, perhaps to my Advantage; but those deceitful boggy Ways lie quite out of my Road to Profit or Preference.

UPON

UPON my Return, I asked some of them how such a scandalous Thought could ever enter into their Heads, since they knew I had little Conversation with them; and that, on the contrary, if I resided here in that infamous Capacity, I should have endeavoured to insinuate myself into their Confidence, and put them upon such Subjects as would enable me to perform my treacherous Office; but that I never so much as heard there was any Concern about them, for they were so obscure, I did not remember ever to have heard of *Inverness* till it was my Lot to know it so well as I did.

AND besides, that nothing could be more publick than the Reason of my Continuance among them. This produced a Denial of the Fact from some, and in others a Mortification, whether real or feigned, is not much my Concern.

I SHALL here take Notice, that there is hardly any Circumstance or Description I have given you, but what is known to some one Officer or more of every Regiment in *Britain*, as they have been quartered here by Rotation. And if there were Occasion, I might appeal to them for a Justification (the Interested excepted) that I have exaggerated nothing, and I promise you I shall pursue the same *Route* throughout all my Progress.

I WISH I could say more to the Integrity of our own lower Order of Shopkeepers, than Truth and Justice will allow me to do; but these, I think, are *sharper* (to use no worse an Expression) in Proportion as their Temptations are stronger.

HAVING Occasion for some *Holland Cloth*, I sent to one of these Merchants, who brought me two or three Pieces, which I just looked upon, and told him that as I neither understood the Quality, or knew the Price of that Sort of Goods, I would make him, as we say, both Seller and Buyer,

reserving to himself the same Profit as he would take from others. At first he started at the Proposal, and having recollected himself, he said, I cannot deal in that Manner; I asked him why? but I could get nothing more from him, but that it was not their Way of Dealing.

UPON this, I told him it was apparently his Design to have over-reached me, but that he had some Probity left, which he did not seem to know of, by refusing my Offer; because it carried with it a Trust and Confidence in his Honesty, and thereupon we parted.

SINCE that, I made the same Proposal to a Mercer in *Edinburgh*, and was fairly and honestly dealt with.

BUT the Instances some of these People give of their Distrust one of another, in Matters of a most trifling Value, would fill any Stranger with Notions very disadvantageous to the Credit of the Generality.

I sent one Day to a Merchant's hard by for some little Thing I wanted, which being brought me by my Servant, he laugh'd, and told me, that while he was in the Shop, there came in the Maid-Servant of another Merchant with a Message from her Master, which was to borrow an Ell to measure a Piece of Cloth, and to signify that he had sent a Napkin, that is, a Handkerchief, as a Pledge for its being returned.

THAT the Maid took the Ell, and was going away with it without leaving the Security; upon which the Merchant's Wife called out hastily and earnestly to her for the Pawn, and then the Wench pulled it out of her Bosom, and gave it to her, not without some seeming Shame for her Attempt to go away with it.

SPEAKING

SPEAKING of an Ell Measure, brings to my Mind a Thing that passed a few Weeks ago when I was present.

AN *English* Gentleman sent for a Wright, or Carpenter, to make him an Ell, but before the Workman came, he had borrowed one, and offered it as a Pattern. No, Sir, says the Man, it must not be made by this, for yours, I suppose, is to be for Buying, and this is to sell by.

I HAVE not myself intirely escaped Suspicions of my Honesty; for sending one Day to a Shop for some two-penny Business, a Groat was demanded for it; the two-pence was taken, the Thing was sent, but my Boy's Cap was detained for the remaining half of that considerable Sum.

It is a common Observation with the *English*, that when several of these People are in Competition for some profitable Business or Bargain, each of them speaks to the Disadvantage of his Competitors.

SOME Time ago, there was Occasion to hire Ovens wherewith to bake Bread for the Soldiery then encamped near the Town. The Officer who had the Care of providing those Ovens, thought fit, as the first Step towards his Agreements, to talk with several of the Candidates separately, at their own Houses, and to see what Conveniency they had wherewith to perform a Contract of that Nature. In the Course of this Enquiry, he found that every one of them was speaking not much to the Advantage of the rest, and, in the Conclusion, he cried out, Every one of these Men tells me the others are Rogues, and, added with an Oath, *I believe them all.*

BUT, on the other Hand, if we ask of almost any one of them, who is quite disinterested, the Character of some working Tradesman, though
the

the latter be not at all beholden to Fame, the Answer to our Enquiry will be—there is not an honeſter Lad in all *Britain*.

THIS is done in order to ſecure the Profit to their own Countrymen, for the Soldiers rival them in many Things, eſpecially in Handicraft Trades. I take this laſt to be upon the Principle, (for certainly it is one with them) that every Gain they make of the *Engliſh*, is an Acquiſition to their Country.

BUT I deſire I may not be underſtood to ſpeak of all in general, for there are ſeveral among them, whom, I believe, in Spight of Education, to be very worthy honeſt Men; I ſay againſt Education, becauſe I have often obſerved, by Children of ſeven or eight Years old, that when they have been aſked a Queſtion, they have either given an indirect Answer at firſt, or conſidered for a Time what Answer was fitteſt for them to make: And this was not my Obſervation alone, but that of ſeveral others, upon Trial, which made us conclude, that ſuch Precaution, at ſuch an Age, could not be other than the Effect of Precept.

P. S. I have ſeveral Times been told, by Gentlemen of this Country, with whom I have contracted Acquaintance and Friendſhip, that others have ſaid it would have been but juſt that ſome Native had had my *Appointment*; and once it was hinted to me directly. This induced me to ſay (for I could not help it) I ſhould readily agree to it, and chearfully reſign, and would further take upon me to answer for all my Countrymen, that they ſhould do the ſame, provided no *Scotſman* had any Government Employment beſouth the *Tweed*; and then I doubted not, but there would be ample Room at Home for us all. This I ſhould not have choſen to ſay, but it was begged, and I gave it.

LETTER



LETTER VI.

AS I am inclined to give you a Taste of every Thing this Country affords, I shall now step out of my Way for a little while, to acquaint you, that the other Day, in the Evening, I made a Visit to a Laird's Lady, who is much esteemed for her Wit, and really not without some Reason.

AFTER a good deal of Tea Table Chat, she brought upon the Carpet the Subject of her own Sex, and thence her Ladyship proceeded, to some Comparisons, between the Conduct of the *English* and *Scots* Women.

SHE began in a Sort of jeering Manner, to tell me our Females are great Enemies to Dust, which led me to answer, — It was no Wonder, for it spoiled their Furniture, and dirted their Cloaths. ;

IN the next Place she entertained me with a Parallel between the Amours of the *English* and *Scots* Women. The *English*, she said, often take Liberties after they are married, and seldom before; whereas the *Scots* Women, when they make a Trip, it is while they are single, and very rarely afterwards: And indeed this last is not often known, except

except among those who think themselves above Reputation and Scandal.

Now as she had condescended to own that the *Scotish* Females are frail as well as ours, though in different Circumstances of Life, which was, indeed, an Acknowledgment beyond what I expected; I could not, for that Reason, persuade myself to mention another Difference, which is, that the *English* Women are not so well watched.

THERE were many other Things said upon this Subject, which I shall not trouble you with; but I must tell you, that this Conversation reminds me of a Passage, which, perhaps, might otherwise never have recurred to my Memory, or, at most, would have been little regarded.

ONE Day, when I was in *Edinburgh*, I walked out with three married Women, whose Husbands, some Time after Dinner, retired to their respective Avocations or Diversions, and left them to my Conduct. As we approached the Fields, we happened to meet a Woman with Cherries: This gave me an Opportunity to treat the Ladies with some of that Fruit; and as we were walking along, says one of them to me, Mr. ——— there is a good deal of Difference between a married Woman in *Scotland* and one in *England*. — Here are now three of us, and I believe I may venture to say, we could not, all of us together, purchase one single Pound of Cherries. You may be sure I thought their Credit very low at that Time, and I endeavoured to turn it off as an Accident; but she told me that such Kind of Vacuities were pretty general among the married Women in *Scotland*, and upon her Appeal to the other two, it was confirmed.

I HAVE often heard it said, of the *English*, that the Men are not our Friends, but I think the Females

males have no Aversion to us. Not that I fancy our Persons are better made, or that we are more engaging in any Respect than their own Countrymen; but from the Notion that prevails among them, (at least such as I have been acquainted with) viz. that the *English* are the kindest Husbands in the World. Perhaps it may be said, I was their Dupe, and did not discover the Sneer at what they may think a too-precarious Confidence, of which their Sex is, without Doubt, the most competent Judge.

BUT I have heard some of these Ladies first accuse the *English* Women, and then treat the *Chimeras* with such excessive Virulence, that I have been tempted to suspect it proceeded from Jealousy, not unattended by Envy, at that Liberty which may give Opportunities for such Unfaithfulness; for otherwise I think it might have been sufficient, even if the Fact were true, barely to shew their Dislike of such a perfidious Conduct. And besides, I cannot say it has not happened in the World, that the most severe Censure has been changed to a more charitable Opinion from Experience of human Weakness, or that such Virulence was never used as a Means to excite a Conquest. To conclude these Remarks; I think it was not over complaisant to a Stranger, to bring such a general Accusation against his Countrywomen: And if I had done as much by them, it might have been deemed a *National Reflection*. But to me it would be a new kind of Knight-Errantry, to fight with the Gentlewomen in Defence of the Ladies; and therefore I contented myself with turning (in as genteel a Manner as I could) their Accusation and Parade of Virtue into Ridicule.

BUT

BUT to return to my general Purpose.

THE working Tradesmen, for the most Part, are indolent; and no Wonder, since they have so little Incitement to Industry, or profitable Employment to encourage them to it.

If a Bolt for a Door be wanted, the Dweller often supplies it with one of Wood, and so of many other Things, insomuch that the poor Smith is sometimes hardly enabled to maintain himself in Oatmeal.

THE Neatness of a Carpenter's Work is little regarded. If it will just answer the Occasion, and come very cheap, it is enough. I shall not trouble you with further Instances. But to shew you what they might be, if they had Encouragement, I shall mention a Passage that related to myself. I sent one Day for a *Wright* (they have no such Distinction as *Joyner*) to make me an Engine to chop Straw withal for my Horses, and told him it must be neatly made, and I would pay him accordingly; otherwise, when it was done, it would be his own. The young Man, instead of being discouraged by the Danger of losing his Time and Materials, was overjoyed at the Conditions, and told me, at the same Time, that he should be quite undone, if he was long about Work which he did for his Countrymen, for in that Case they would not pay him for his Time. In fine, he made me the Machine, which was more like the Work of one of your Cabinet-Makers in *London*, than that of an *Inverness* Carpenter: And he brought it Home in as little Time as I could reasonably expect.

HERE I may observe, that when a young Fellow finds he has a Genius for his Trade or Business, and has any Thing of Spirit, he generally lays hold of the first Occasion to remove to *England*, or some other

other Country, where he hopes for better Encouragement. Hence, I take it, arose a Kind of Proverb, That there never came a Fool out of *Scotland*. Some perhaps would be giving this a different Interpretation, but what I mean is, that the cleverest and most sprightly among them leave the narrow Way of their own Country: And from this may come, for aught I know, another saying, That they seldom desire to return Home.

THIS very Man, of whom I have been speaking, took Occasion to tell me, that in two or three Months he should go to seek Employment in *London*.

THE Fishermen would not be mentioned, but for their remarkable Laziness; for they might find a Sale for much more Sea-Fish than they do; but so long as any Money remains of the last Marketing, and until they are driven out by the last Necessity, they will not meddle with Salt Water.

AT low Ebb, when their Boats lie off at a considerable Distance from the Shore, for Want of Depth of Water, the Women tuck up their Garments to an indecent Height, and wade to the Vessels, where they receive their Loads of Fish for the Market; and when the whole Cargo is brought to Land, they take the Fishermen upon their Backs, and bring them on Shore in the same Manner.

THERE is here none of that Emulation among the ordinary People, or any of that Pride which the meanest Cottagers in *England* generally take in the Cleanliness and little Ornaments of their Hovels; yet, at the same Time, these poor Wretches entertain a Kind of Pride which is, I think, peculiar to themselves.

THE Officers of a certain Regiment kept here a Pack of Beagles, and suspecting some of them to be in Danger of the Mange, they sent to the Boatmen

men to take them out a little Way to Sea, and throw them over-board, imagining their Swimming in Salt Water would cure them of the Distemper, if they were infected. The Servant offered them good Hire for their Trouble, but they gave him bad Language, and told him they would not do it. Upon this, some of the Officers went themselves, and, in Hopes to prevail, offer'd them a double Reward; but they said they would not, for any Money, do a Thing so scandalous as to *freight their Boats with Dogs*, and absolutely refused it.

THE poorest Creature that loses a Horse, by Death, would sell him for Three-pence to a Soldier, who made it a Part of his Business to buy them, and he made not only Six-pence of the Carcass to feed the Hounds, but got two Shillings or half a Crown for the Hide. But the Owner would not flea the Horse, though he knew very well how to do it, as almost every one here, and in the Highlands, is something of a Tanner; and their Reason is, that it is an Employment only *fit for the Hangman*. Upon this Principle, the Soldier was frequently pursued in the Streets by the Children, and called by that opprobrious Name.

VERY often, if you ask Questions of the ordinary People here, and hereabouts, they will answer you by *Haniel Sasson Uggit*, i. e. they have, or speak, no *Saxon* (or *English*). This they do to save the Trouble of giving other Answers; but they have been frequently brought, by the Officers, to speak that Language by the same Method that *Moliere's* Faggot binder was forced to confess himself a Doctor of Physick.

THE Lodgings of the ordinary People are indeed most miserable ones, and even those of some, who make

make a tolerable Appearance in the Streets, are not much better.

GOING along with some Company toward one of the Out-parts of the Town, I was shewn the Apartment of a young Woman, who looks pretty smart, when Abroad, and affects to adorn her Face with a good many Patches, but is of no ill Fame.

THE Door of the House, or rather Hutt, being open, and Nobody within, I was prevailed with to enter and observe so great a Curiosity. Her Bed was in one Corner of the Room upon the Ground, made up with Straw, and even that in small Quantity, and upon it lay a couple of Blankets which were her Covering, and that of two Children that lay with her. In the opposite Corner was just such another Bed for two young Fellows, who lay in the same Room.

AT another Time I happened to be of a Party who had agreed to go five or six and twenty Miles into the Highlands, a small Part by Land, and the rest by Water; but a Person, who was not agreeable to any of us, having, as we say, pinn'd himself upon us, and being gone Home, it was resolved, that, to avoid him, we should set out at Ten o' Clock the same Night, instead of the next Morning, as was at first intended. About Twelve we arrived at the End of *Loch Ness*, where we were to wait for News from the Vessel. We were soon conducted to a House, where lives a Brother to the Pretender's famous Brigadier, and upon entering a large Room, by the Candle, we discovered, on different Parts of the Floor, nine Persons, including Children, all laid in the Manner above described, and among the rest, a young Woman, as near as I could guess, about seventeen or eighteen, who being surprized at the Light, and the Bustle we made, between Sleeping

Sleeping and Waking, threw off part of the Blankets, started up, stared at us earnestly, and, being stark naked, scratched herself in several Parts 'till thoroughly wakened.

AFTER all this, I think I need not say any thing about the Lodgings of the meanest Sort of People.

I SHALL not go about to deny, because I would not willingly be laughed at, that the *English* Luxury is in every Thing carried to an exorbitant Height; but if there was here a little of that Vice, it would be well for the lower Order of People, who, by that Means, would likewise mend their *Commons* in Proportion to it.

By Accounts of the Plenty and Variety of Food at the Tables of the *Luxurious* in *England*, the People, who have not eat with the *English*, conclude they are likewise Devourers of great Quantities of Victuals at a Meal, and at other Times talk of little else besides Eating. This is their Notion of us, but particularly of our Gormandizing. I shall give you one Instance.

SOME Years ago I obtained the Favour and great Conveniency to board, for a Time, with an *English* Gentleman in a House near *Edinburgh*, of which the Proprietor retained the uppermost Floor to himself and Family.

It seems, by what follows, that this Gentleman had amused himself sometimes by observing what passed among us, and being one Day invited to our Table, after Dinner he told us very frankly, that he had been watching us all the Time we were Eating, because he had thought we must necessarily have large Stomachs to consume the Quantity of Victuals brought so often from the Market; but that now he concluded we were as moderate as any.

THUS

THUS the Wonder had been reciprocal; for while he was surprized at our Plenty (not knowing how much was given away) we were at a Loss to think how he and his Family could subsist upon their slender Provision.

FOR my own Part I never dined in a mixt Company of *Scots* and *English*, but I found the former not only eat as much as the others, but seem'd as well pleased with the Delicacy and Diversity of the Dishes; but I shall make no Inference from thence.

'Tis from this Notion of the People, that my Countrymen, not only here, but all over *Scotland*, are dignified with the Title of *Poke Pudding*, which, according to the Sense of the Word among the Natives, signifies a Glutton.

YET this Reproach should not deter me from giving you an Account of our Way of Living in this Country, that is, of our *Eating*, supposing every one that charges us with that swinish Vice was to read this Letter.

OUR principal Diet then consists of such Things as you, in *London*, esteem to be the greatest Rarities, viz. Salmon and Trout just taken out of the River, and both very good in their Kind; Partridge, Grouse, Hare, Duck, and Mallard, Woodcocks, Snipes, &c. each in its proper Season. And yet for the greatest Part of the Year, like the *Israelites* who longed for the Garlick and Onions of *Egypt*, we are hankering after Beef, Mutton, Veal, Lamb, &c.

It is not only me, but every one that comes hither, is soon disgusted with these Kinds of Food, when obliged to eat them often for Want of other Fare, which is not seldom our Case.

THERE is hardly any such Thing as Mutton to be had 'till *August*, or Beef 'till *September*. That is to say, in Quality fit to be eaten, and both go out about *Christmas*;

Chriftnas. And therefore at or about *Martinmas* (the 11th of *November*) fuch of the Inhabitants, who are any Thing before-hand with the World, falt up a Quantity of Beef, as if they were going a Voyage. And this is common in all Parts of *Scotland* where I have been.

It would be long to fet down the Price of every Species of Provifion. I fhall only fay, that Mutton and Beef are about a Penny a Pound; Salmon, which was at the fame Price, is, by a late Regulation of the Magiftrates, raifed to Two-pence a Pound, which is thought by many to be an exorbitant Price. A Fowl, which they in general call a Hen, may be had at Market for Two-pence or Two-pence Half-penny, but fo lean they are good for little. It would be too ludicrous to fay, that one of them might almoft be cut up with the Breaft of another, but they are fo poor, that fome ufed to fay they believed the Oats were given them out by Tale.

THIS brings to my Remembrance, a Story I have heard of a Foreigner, who being newly arrived in this Country, at a publick Houfe desired fomething to eat. A Fowl was propofed and accepted, but when it was drefsed and brought to Table, the Stranger fhewed a great Diflike to it, which the Landlord perceiving, brought him a Piece of fresh Salmon, and faid, Sir, I obferve you do not like the Fowl, pray what do you think of this? Think, fays the Gueft, why I think it is very fine Salmon, and no Wonder, for that is of God Almighty's Feeding, if it had been fed by you, I fuppofe it would have been as lean as this poor Fowl, which I defire you will take away.

WE have, in Plenty, Variety, and good Perfection, Roots and Greens, which, you know, have always made a principal Part of my Luxury.

THIS

THIS, I think, has been chiefly owing to a Communication with the *English*. And I have been told by old People in *Edinburgh*, that no longer ago than forty Years, there was little else but *Cale* in their Green-Market, which is now plentifully furnished with that Sort of Provision; and I think together as good as in *London*.

PORK is not very common with us, but what we have is good.

I HAVE often heard it said, that the *Scots* will not eat it. This may be rank'd among the rest of the Prejudices; for this Kind of Food is common in the Lowlands, and *Aberdeen* in particular is famous for furnishing Families with pickled Pork for Winter Provision, as well as their Shipping.

I OWN I never saw any Swine among the Mountains, and there is good Reason for it: Those People have no Offal wherewith to feed them; and, were they to give them other Food, one single Sow would devour all the Provisions of a Family.

It is here a general Notion, that where the Chief declares against Pork, his Followers affect to shew the same Dislike; but of this Affectation I happened once to see an Example.

ONE of the Chiefs, who brought hither with him a Gentleman of his own Clan, dined with several of us at a Publick House, where the Chief refused the Pork, and the Laird did the same; but some Days afterward, the latter being invited to our Mefs, and under no Restraint, he eat it with good an Appetite as any of us all.

THE little Highland Mutton, when fat, is delicious, and certainly the greatest of Luxury. And the small Beef, when fresh, is very sweet and succulent, but it wants that Substance which should preserve it long when salted. I am speaking of these two Sorts of Provision when they are well fed;

fed; but the general Run of the Market here, and in other Places too, is such as would not be suffered in any Part of *England* that I know of.

WE (the *Englisb*) have the Conveniency of a Publick House (or Tavern if you please) kept by a Country-Woman of ours, where every Thing is dressed our own Way; but sometimes it has been difficult for our Landlady to get any Thing for us to eat, except some Sort of Food, so often reiterated, as almost to create a Loathing. And one Day I remember she told us there was nothing at all to be had in the Town. This you may believe was a melancholy Declaration to a Parcel of *Poke Puddings*; but, for some Relief, a Highlander soon after happened to bring to Town some of the Moor Game to sell, which (in looking out sharp) she secured for our Dinner.

HARES, and the several Kinds of Birds above-mentioned, abound in the neighbouring Country, near the Town, even to Exuberance: Rather too much, I think, for the Sportsman's Diversion, who generally likes a little more Expectation, so that we never need to want that Sort of Provision, by what we may kill ourselves; and besides we often make Presents of them to such of the Inhabitants who are in our Esteem; for none of them, that I know of, will bestow Powder and Shot upon any of the *Game*.

IT is true they may sometimes buy a Partridge for a Penny, or less, and the others in Proportion. I say sometimes, for there are not very many brought to Market, except in Time of Snow, and then indeed I have seen Sacks full of them.

I REMEMBER, that the first hard Weather after I came, I asked the Magistrates why such Poaching was suffered within their District, and their Answer was, that there was enough of them, and if they

were

were not brought to Market, they should get none themselves.

THE River is not less plentiful in Fish. I have often seen above a hundred large Salmon brought to Shore at one Haul. Trout is as plenty, and a small Fish the People call a little Trout, but of another Species, which is exceeding good, called, in the North of *England*, a *Branlin*. These are so like the Salmon *Frye*, that they are hardly to be distinguished, only the Scales come off of the *Frye* in handling, the others have none.

It is by Law no less than Transportation to take the Salmon *Frye*; but, in the Season, the River is so full of them, that Nobody minds it, and those young Fish are so simple, the Children catch them with a crooked Pin. Yet the Townsmen are of Opinion, that all such of them as are bred in the River, and are not devoured at Sea by larger Fish, return thither at the proper Season; and, as a Proof, they affirm, they have taken many of them, and, by Way of Experiment, clipped their Tails into a forked Figure, like that of a Swallow, and found them with that Mark, when full grown and taken out of the *Cruives*.

EELS there are, and very good, but the Inhabitants will not eat of them, any more than they will of a Pike, for which Reason some of these last, in the standing Lakes, are grown to a monstrous Size; and I do assure you, I have eaten of Trouts, taken in those Waters, each of fifteen or sixteen Pound Weight.

I AM surprized the Townsmen take no Delight in Field Exercises, or Fishing, in both of which there is Health and Diversion; but will rather chuse to spend great Part of their Time in the wretched Coffee-Room, playing at Back-gammon or Hazard, mostly for Half-pence.

E

BUT

BUT I must ingenuously confess to you, that they might retaliate this Accusation, so far as it relates to mis-spending of Time, if they had but the Opportunity to let you know, they have seen me throwing Haddocks and Whittings Heads into the River from the Parapet of the Bridge, only to see the Eels turn up their Silver Bellies in striving one with another for the Prey. At other Times, they might tell you, they saw me letting Feathers fly in the Wind for the Swallows that build under the Arches (which are ribbed within Side) to make their Circuits in the Air, and contend for them to carry them to their Nests. I have been jestingly reproached by them, *en passant*, for both these Amusements, as being too juvenile for me. This I have returned in their own Way, by telling them I thought myself, at least, as well employed as they, when tumbling over and over a little Cube made out of a Bone, and making every black Spot on the Faces of it, a Subject of their Fear and Hope. Nor did I think the Emperor *Domitian's* ordinary Diversion was any thing more manly than mine; but I think myself, this Instant, much better employed, by endeavouring to contribute to your Amusement.

THE meanest Servants, who are not at Board-wages, will not make a Meal upon Salmon, if they can get any Thing else to eat. I have been told it here, as a very good Jest, that a Highland Gentleman, who went to *London* by Sea, soon after his Landing passed by a Tavern, where the Larder appeared to the Street, and operated so strongly upon his Appetite, that he went in. That there were, among other Things, a Rump of Beef, and some Salmon. Of the Beef he ordered a Steak for himself; but, says he, let *Duncan* have some Salmon. To be short, the Cook, who attended him,
humoured

humoured the Jest, and the Master's Eating was Eight-Pence, and *Duncan's* came to almost as many Shillings.

I WAS speaking of Provisions in this Town, according to the ordinary Markets, but their Prices are not always such to us. There are two or three People, not far from the Town, who, having an Eye on our Mefs, employ themselves, now and then, in fattening Fowls, and sometimes a Turkey, a Lamb, &c. these come very near, if not quite, as dear as they are in *London*.

I SHALL conclude this Letter with an Incident, which, I confess, is quite foreign to my present Purpose, but may contribute to my main Design.

SINCE my last, as I was passing along the Street, I saw a Woman sitting, with a young Child lying upon her Lap, over which she was crying, and lamenting, as in the utmost Despair, concerning it. At first I thought it was Want; but found she was come from *Fort William*, and that the Ministers here, had refused to christen her Child, because she did not know who was the Father of it. Then she renewed her Grief, and hanging down her Head over the Infant, she talked to it, as if it must certainly be damned if it should die without Baptism. To be short, several of us together prevailed to have the Child christened; not that we thought the Infant in Danger, but to relieve the Mother from her dreadful Apprehensions.

I TAKE this Refusal to be partly political, and used as a Means whereby to find out the Male Transgressor. But that Knowledge would have been to little Purpose, in this Case, it being a *Regimental Child*: and, indeed, this was our principal Argument; for any Dispute against the established Rules of the Kirk would be deemed Impertinence, if not Prophaneness.



LETTER VII.

THE Inhabitants complain loudly, that the *English*, since the Union, have inanced the Rates of every Thing by giving extravagant Prices; and I must own, in particular, there has been Seven-pence or Eight-pence a Pound given by some of them for Beef or Mutton that has been well fed, and brought to them early in the Season. But the Towns-people are not so nice in the Quality of these Things; and, to some, the Meat is good enough, if it will but serve for Soup.

As to their Complaint, I would know what Injury it is to the Country in general, that Strangers, especially, are lavish in their Expences; does it not cause a greater Circulation of Money among them; and that too brought from distant Places, to which but a very small Part of it ever returns.

BUT it is in vain to tell these People, that the extraordinary Cheapness of Provisions is a certain Token of the Poverty of a Country; for that would insinuate they are Gainers by the Union, which they cannot bear to hear of.

As an Instance of the low Price of Provisions formerly, I have been told by some old People, that,

that, at the Time of the Revolution, General Mackay was accustomed to dine at one of these Publick Houses, where he was served with great Variety, and paid only two Shillings and Six-pence Scots, that is, Two-pence Halfpenny for his Ordinary.

WHEN I was speaking of Game and Wild-Fowl in my last Letter, it did not occur to me to have often heard in this Country of an old *Scottish* Act of Parliament for Encouragement to destroy the *Green-Plover* or *Pewit*, which (as said) is therein called the *ungrateful* Bird: For that it came to *Scotland* to breed, and then returned to *England* with its Young to feed the Enemy. But I never could obtain any Satisfaction in this Point, although a certain Baronet in the Shire of *Ross* (who is an *Advocate* or Counsellor at Law) mentioned it to me, at his own House in that County, as a Thing certain. And he seemed then to think he could produce the Act of Parliament, or, at least, the Title of it in one of his Catalogues. But he sought a long while to no Purpose, which, as well as my own Reason, made me conclude there was nothing in it; though, at the same Time, it was Matter of Wonder to me, that the Knight should seem so positive he could produce Evidence of a Fact, and earnestly seek it, which, if found, would have been an undeniable Ridicule upon the Legislature of his own Country.

WHAT Kind of Food this Bird is, I do not know; for although I have shot many of them here, I never made any other Use of them, than to pluck off the Crown, or Crest, to busk my Flies for fishing, and gave the Bird to the next poor Highlander I met withal; but perhaps you may have partaken of this Advantage, which was so

much envied by the *Scots*, according to the Tradition.

I WOULD, but cannot, forbear to give you, *en passant*, a Specimen of this Highland Baronet's Hospitality at the Time above-mentioned.

HE had known me both at *Inverness* and *Edinburgh*, and I being out with an *English* Officer, sporting near his House, I proposed to make him a Visit.

AFTER the Meeting-Compliments were over, he called for a Bottle of Wine, and when the Glass had gone once about, Gentlemen, says he, pretty abruptly, this Wine is not so good as you drink at *Inverness*.—

WE assured him it was, and repeated it several Times, but he still insisted it was not, took it away himself, and set a Bottle of Ale before us in its Stead, which we just tasted out of pure Civility; but we were no Losers by this; for the Benefit of Refreshment by his Wine, after Fatigue, would have been the least of Trifles, compared with the Diversion we had, in going Home, at this (what shall I call it) this barefaced—I don't know what!

FROM the Provisions of this Country, it would be an easy natural Transition to the Cookery, but it might be disagreeable; and it would be almost endless to tell you what I know, and have heard upon that Subject. I do not mean as to the Composition of the Dishes, but the Uncleanliness with which they are prepared. But how should you think it otherwise, when you recollect what has been said of the poor Condition of the Female Servants? And what would you think to have your Dinner dressed by one of them? I do assure you, that, being upon a Journey in these Parts, hard

Eggs

Eggs have been my only Food for several Days successively.

SHALL I venture at one, only, Instance of Cookery? I will, — and that a recent one, and therefore comes first to Hand; but it does not come up to many others that I know, and are not fit to be told to any one that has not an immoveable Stomach.

AN Officer, who arrived here a few Days ago with his Wife and Son, (a Boy of about five or six Years old) told me, that at a House, not far distant from this Place, as they were waiting for Dinner, the Child, who had been gaping about the Kitchen, came running into the Room, and fell a crying, of which the Mother asking the Reason, he sobb'd, and said, Mamma, don't eat any of the Greens. This occasioned a further Enquiry, by which it appeared, the Maid had been wringing the *Cale* with her Hands, as if she was wringing a Dishclout, and was setting it up in Pyramids round the Dish by Way of Ornament, and that her Hands were very dirty, and her Fingers in a lamentable Condition with the Itch.

SOON after the Coleworts were brought to Table just as the Child had described their Figure and Situation, and the Wench's Hands convinced them that his whole Complaint was just and reasonable.

BUT I would not be thought by this to insinuate, that there is nothing but Cleanliness in *England*, for I have heard of foul Practices there, especially by the Men-Cooks in the Kitchens of Persons of Distinction: Among whom I was told by one, that, happening to go into his Kitchen, where he had hardly ever been before, (probably by some Information) he observed his Cook had stuck, upon the smoaky Chimney-Piece a large Lump of Butter,

ter, and (like the Pot of Pigeons at *Kelfo*) had raked Part of it off with his Fingers by Handfuls, as he had Occasion to throw them into the Saucepan.

WE have one great Advantage that makes Amends for many Inconveniencies, that is, wholesome and agreeable Drink, I mean *French Claret*, which is to be met with almost every where in Publick Houses of any Note, except in the Heart of the Highlands, and sometimes even there; but the Concourse of my Countrymen has raised the Price of it considerably. At my first coming, it was but Sixteen-pence a Bottle, and now it is raised to two Shillings, although there be no more Duty paid upon it now than there was before, which, indeed, was often none at all.

French Brandy, very good, is about three Shillings and Sixpence, or four Shillings, a Gallon, but in Quantities, from hovering Ships on the Coast, it has been bought for Twenty-pence.

LEMONS are seldom wanting here, so that Punch, for those that like it, is very reasonable, but few care to drink it, as thinking the Claret a much better Liquor, in which I agree with them.

THERE lives in our Neighbourhood at a House, or Castle, called *Culloden*, a Gentleman whose Hospitality is almost without Bounds. It is the Custom of that House, at the first Visit or Introduction, to take up your Freedom by cracking his Nut (as he terms it) that is, a Cocoa-shell which holds a Pint filled with Champain, or such other Sort of Wine as you shall chuse. You may guess by the Introduction, at the Contents of the Volume. Few go away sober at any Time; and for the greatest Part of his Guests, in the Conclusion, they cannot go at all.

John Forbes Esq.
elder brother of S. F.

THIS

THIS he partly brings about by artfully proposing (after the Publick Healths which always imply *Bumpers*) such private ones as he knows will *pique* the Interest or Inclination of each particular Person of the Company whose Turn it is to take the Lead, to begin it in a *Brimmer*; and he himself being always chearful, and sometimes saying good Things, his Guests soon lose their *Guard*, and then — I need say no more.

FOR my own Part, I stipulated with him, upon the first Acquaintance, for the Liberty of retiring when I thought convenient; and, as Perseverance was made a Point of Honour, that I might do it without *Réproach*.

As the Company are disabled one after another, two Servants, who are all the while in Waiting, take up the Invalids with short Poles in their Chairs, as they sit, (if not fallen down) and carry them to their Beds; and still the Hero holds out.

I REMEMBER, one Evening, an *English* Officer who has a good deal of Humour, feigned himself drunk, and acted his Part so naturally, that it was difficult to distinguish it from Reality; upon which the Servants were preparing to take him up, and carry him off. He let them alone 'till they had fixed the Machine, and then raising himself up on his Feet, made them a sneering Bow, and told them he believed there was no Occasion for their Assistance; whereupon one of them, with *Sang froid* and a serious Air, said, no Matter, Sir, we shall have you by and by. This Laird keeps a plentiful Table, and excellent Wines of various Sorts, and in great Quantities, as, indeed, he ought, for I have often said I thought there was as much Wine spilt in his Hall, as would content a moderate Family. We gave to a Hound-Puppy that is now pretty well grown, in Honour of him,

the Name of *Bumper*: Another we call'd *Nancy*, after our most celebrated Toast; so that, shortly, in our eagerest Chace, we shall remember Love and the Bottle — You know to what this alludes.

I THINK a Pack of Hounds were never kept cheaper than here (as you may believe from the Mortality of Horses I have already mentioned,) or that there is better Hare Hunting in any Part of *Britain* than hereabouts; though it be pretty rough Riding in some Places, and the Ground mostly hilly. We never go far from the Town, or beat long for the Game, or, indeed, have much Regard to Seasons, for none here trouble themselves about it, insomuch that we might hunt at any Time of the Year without Censure. Yet I have heard of a Gentleman of this Country, who was so scrupulous a Sportsman, that when Word was brought him that his Servant was drowned in passing a Highland Ford — he cried out, I thought the Fellow would come to an untimely End — For he shot a Hare in her Form!

IN some Parts, within less than ten Miles of us near the Coast, the Hares are in such Numbers there is but little Diversion in Hunting, for one being started soon turns out a fresh one; then the Pack is divided, and must be called off, &c. insomuch that a whole Day's Hunting has been intirely fruitless. The Country-People are very forward to tell us where the *Maukin* is, as they call a Hare, and are pleased to see them destroyed, because they do Hurt to their *Cale-Yards*.

BESIDES the Hares, there are Numbers of Foxes, but they take to the Mountains, which are rocky, and sometimes inaccessible to the Dogs, of which several have been lost by falling from Precipices in the Pursuit; for the Fox in his Flight
takes

takes the most dangerous Way. But when we happen to kill one of them, it is carried Home through the Blessings of the People, like a dangerous Captive in a *Roman* Triumph.

IN this little Town there are no less than four natural Fools. There are hardly any crooked People, (except by Accidents) because there has been no Care taken to mend their Shapes when they were young.

THE Beggars are numerous, and exceedingly importunate, for there is no Parish-Allowance to any.

I HAVE been told, that before the *Union*, they never presumed to ask for more than a *Bodle*, or the sixth Part of a Penny, but now they beg for a *Baabee*, or Halfpenny. And some of them, that they may not appear to be ordinary Beggars, tell you it is to buy Snuff. Yet still it is common for the Inhabitants, (as I have seen in *Edinburgh*) when they have none of the smallest Money, to stop in the Street, and giving a Half-penny, take from the Beggar a *Plack*, i. e. two Bodles, or the third Part of a Penny in Change. Yet although the Beggars frequently receive so small an Alms from their Benefactors, I don't know how it is, but they are generally shod when the poor working Women go barefoot. But here are no idle young Fellows and Wenches begging about the Streets, as with you in *London*, to the Disgrace of all Order, and, as the *French* call it, *Police*. By the Way, this *Police* is still a great Office in *Scotland*, but, as they phrase it, is grown into *Disfuetude*, though the Sallaries remain.

HAVING mentioned this *French Word* more by Accident than Choice, I am tempted (by Way of Chat) to make Mention likewise of a *Frenchman*, who understood a little *English*.

SOON

SOON after his Arrival in *London*, he had observed a good deal of Dirt and Disorder in the Streets, and asking about the *Police*, but finding none that understood the Term, he cried out, Good Lord! how can one expect Order among these People, who have not such a Word as *Police* in their Language.

By what I have seen, the People here are something cleaner in their Houses than in other Parts of this Country where I have been; yet I cannot set them up as Patterns of Cleanliness.

BUT in mere Justice to a Laird's Lady, my next Door Neighbour, I must tell you, that, in her Person, and every Article of her Family, there is not, I believe, a cleaner Woman in all *Britain*; and there may be others the same, for aught I know, but I never had the Satisfaction to be acquainted with them.

I SHALL not enter into Particulars, only they are, for the most Part, very cautious of wearing out their Household Utensils of Metal, insomuch that I have sometimes seen a Pewter Vessel to drink out of, not much unlike in Colour to a Leaden Pot to preserve Tobacco or Snuff.

I WAS one Day greatly diverted with the grievous Complaint of a neighbouring Woman, of whom our Cook had borrowed a Pewter Pudding-Pan (for we had then formed a Mess in a private Lodging) and when we had done with it, and she came for her Dish, she was told by the Servants below-stairs, that it should be cleaned, and then sent Home.

THIS the Woman took to be such an intended Injury to her Pan, that she cry'd out — Lord! you'll wear it out; and then came up Stairs to make her Complaint to us, which she did very earnestly.

WE

WE perceived the Jest, and gravely told her, it was but reasonable and civil, since it was borrowed, to send it Home clean. This did not at all content her, and she left us; but, at the Foot of the Stairs, she peremptorily demanded her Moveable, and when she found it had been scoured before it was used, she lost all Patience, saying, she had had it fifteen Years, and it never had been scoured before. And she swore she would never lend it again to any of our Country. But why not to *any*? Sure the Woman, in her Rage, intended that same *any* as a *National Reflexion*. And, without a Jest, I verily think it was as much so, as some Words I have heard over a Bottle, from which some wrong-headed, or rather rancorous Coxcombs, have wrested that malicious Inference, though, at the same Time, the Affront was not discovered by any other of the Company. But this does not happen so often with them on this Side the *Tweed*, as in *London*, where I have known it to have been done several Times, apparently to raise a *Querelle d'Allemand*.

NOR only here, but in other Parts of *Scotland*, I have heard several common Sayings very well adapted to the Inclination of the People to save themselves Pains and Trouble. As for one Instance, — A clean Kitchen is a Token of poor House-keeping. Another is, if a Family removes from a House, and leaves it in a clean Condition, the succeeding Tenant will not be fortunate in it. Now I think it is intended the Reverse of both these Proverbs should be understood, *viz.* That a foul Kitchen is a Sign of a plentiful Table, (by which one might conclude that some live like Princes) and that a dirty House will be an Advantage to him that takes it. But I shall give you an Example, of the Fallacy of both these Maxims, *i. e.* from a filthy

filthy Kitchen without much Cookery, and the new Tenant's ill Fortune to be at the Expence of making a dirty House clean, (I cannot say sweet) and paying Half a Year's Rent without having any Benefit from it; this happened to a Friend of mine.

SOME few Years ago, he thought it would be his Lot to continue long in the Lowlands, and accordingly he took a House (or Floor) within Half a Quarter of a Mile of *Edinburgh*, which was then about to be left by a Woman of Distinction, and it not being thought proper he should see the several Apartments while the Lady was in the House, (for he might judge of them by those beneath) he, immediately after her Removal, went to view his Bargain. The Floor of the Room, where she saw Company, was clean, being rubbed every Morning, according to Custom, but the Insides of the Corner Cupboards, and every other Part out of Sight, was in a dirty Condition; but when he came to the Kitchen, he was not only disgusted at the Sight of it, but sick with the Smell, which was intolerable; he could not so much as guess whether the Floor was Wood or Stone, it was covered over so deep with accumulated Grease and Dirt mingled together; the Drawers under the Table looked as if they were almost transparent with Grease; the Walls near the Servants Table, which had been white, were almost covered with Snuff spit against it; and Bones of Sheeps Heads lay scattered under the Dresser.

His new Landlord was (or affected to be) as much moved with the Stench as he himself, yet the Lodging Apartment of the two young Ladies adjoined to this odoriferous Kitchen.

WELL,

WELL, he hired two Women to cleanse this *Augean Part*, and bought a vast Quantity of sweet Herbs wherewith to rub it every where, and yet he could not bear the Smell of it a Month afterwards: Of all this I was myself a Witness.

You know very well that a thorough Neatness, both in House and Person, requires Expence; and therefore such as are in narrow Circumstances, may reasonably plead an Excuse for the Want of it. But when Persons of Fortune will suffer their Houses to be worse than Hog-sties, I do not see how they differ, in that Particular, from Hottentots; and they certainly deserve a *verbal Punishment*, though I could very willingly have been excused from being the Executioner. But this is only to you; yet, if it were made Publick, (reserving Names) I think it might be serviceable to some, in whatever Part of this Island they may be.

As to myself, I profess I should esteem it as a Favour rather than an Offence, that any one would take the Trouble to hold up a Mirrour to me, in which I could see where to wipe off those Spots that would otherwise render me ridiculous.

I SHALL only trouble you with one more of these *saving Sayings*, which is, That if the Butter has no Hairs in it, the Cow that gave the Milk will not thrive. But, on this Occasion, I cannot forbear to tell you, (it falls out so *a propos*) that an *English Gentleman*, in his Way hither, had some Butter set before him, in which were a great Number of Hairs; whereupon he called to the Landlady, desiring she would bring him some Butter upon one Plate, and the Hairs upon another, and he would mix them himself, for he thought there were too many, in Proportion, for the Quantity of Butter that was before him.

SOME

SOME of the Inns in these remote Parts, and even far South of us, are not very inviting; your Chamber (to which you sometimes enter from without Doors, by Stairs as dirty as the Street) is so far from having been washed, it has hardly ever been scraped, and it would be no Wonder if you stumbled over Clods of dried Dirt in going from the Fire Side to the Bed, under which there often is Lumber and Dust, that almost fill up the Space between the Floor and the Bedstead. But it is nauseous to see the Walls and Inside of the Curtains spotted, as if every one that had lain there had spit streight forward in whatever Position they lay.

LEONARDO da Vinci, a celebrated Painter, and famous for his Skill in other Arts and Sciences, in a Treatise written by himself on the Art of Painting, advises those of his Profession to contemplate the Spots on an old Wall, as a Means to revive their latent Ideas. And he tells them they may thereby create new Thoughts, which might produce something purely Original. I doubt not he meant, in the same Manner as People fancy they see Heads and other Images in a decaying Fire. This Precept of his has, sometimes, come in my Mind, when I cast my Eye on the various Forms and Colours of the Spots I have been speaking, of, and a very little Attention has produced, the Effect proposed by the Painter.

My Landlord comes into the Room, uninvited, and, though he never saw you before, sits himself down and enters into Conversation with you, and is so sociable as to drink with you; and many of them will call, when the Bottle is out, for another; but, like mine Host at *Kelfo*, few will stir to fetch any Thing that is wanting.

THIS Behaviour may have been made, by Custom, familiar to their own Countrymen; but I wonder

wonder they do not consider, that it may be disagreeable to Strangers of any Appearance, who have been used to treat their *Landlords* in quite another Manner, even permitting an Innkeeper, worth Thousands, to wait at Table, and never shew the least Uneasiness at his Humility: But it may be said he was no *Gentleman*.

PRIDE of Family, in mean People, is not peculiar to this Country, but is to be met with in others; and indeed it seems natural to Mankind, when they are not possessed of the Goods of Fortune, to *pique* themselves upon some imaginary Advantage. Upon this Remark, I shall so far anticipate (by Way of Postscript) my Highland Account, as to give you a low Occurrence that happened when I was last among the Hills.

A YOUNG Highland Girl in Rags, and only the Bastard Daughter of a Man very poor, and employed as a Labourer, but of a Family so old, that, with Respect to him and many others, it was quite worn out. This Girl was taken in, by a Corporal's Wife, to do any dirty Work in an Officer's Kitchen; and, having been guilty of some Fault or Neglect, was treated a little roughly: Whereupon the neighbouring Highland Women loudly clamoured against the Cook, saying, What a Monster is that to mal-treat a *Gentleman's Bearne*! And the poor Wretch's Resentment was beyond Expression upon that very Account.



LETTER VIII.

AS I have, in Point of Time, till the last Post, been perfectly punctual in this my tatling Correspondence, though not so exact in my Letters upon other Subjects, you may, possibly, expect I should give you a Reason for this Failure, at least I am myself inclined to do so.

SEVERAL of us (the *English*) have been, by Invitation, to dine with an eminent Chief, not many Miles from hence, in the Highlands, but I do assure you it was his Importunity (the Effect of his Interest) and our own Curiosity, more than any particular Inclination, that induced us to a Compliance.

WE set out early in the Morning, without Guide or Interpreter, and passed a pretty wide River into the Country of *Ross*, by a Boat that we feared would fall to Pieces in the Passage. This Excursion was made in order to a short Visit on that Side the *Murray Frith*, and to lengthen out the Way, that we might not be too early with our noble Host.

OUR first Visit being dispatched, we changed our Course, and, as the Sailor says, *flood* directly, as we thought, for the Castle of our Inviter; but we soon strayed out of our Way among the Hills, where

where there was nothing but Heath, Bogs, and Stones, and no visible Tract to direct us, it being across the Country.

In our Way we enquired of three several Highlanders, but could get nothing from them but *Haniel Sasson Uggit*. We named the Title of our Chief, and pointed with the Finger, but he was known to none of them, otherwise than by his *Patronimick*, which none of us knew at that Time. I shall have something to say of this Word, when I come to speak of the Highlands in General.) But if we had been never so well acquainted with his Ancestry Name, it would have stood us in little stead, unless we had known likewise, how to persuade some one of those Men to shew us the Way. At length we happened to meet with a Gentleman, as I supposed, because he spoke *Englisb*, and he told us we must go West *a Piece* (though there was no Appearance of the Sun) and then incline to the North; that then we were to go along the Side of a Hill, and ascend another (which to us was then unseen) and from the Top of it we should see the Castle.

I SHOULD have told you, that in this Part of our Peregrination, we were upon the Borders of the Mountains only; and the Hills, for the most Part, not much higher than *Hampstead* or *Highgate*.

No sooner had he given us this confused Direction, but he skipped over a little Bog, that was very near us, and left us to our perplexed Consultations. However, at last we gained the Height; but when we were there, one of our Company began to curse the Highlander for deceiving us, being prepossessed with the Notion of a *Castle*, and seeing only a House hardly fit for one of our Farmers of fifty Pounds a Year; and in the Court-Yard a Parcel

Parcel of low Out-houses, all built with Turf like other Highland Hutts.

WHEN we approached this *Castle*, our Chief with several Attendants, (for he had seen us on the Hill) came a little Way to meet us; gave us a Welcome, and conducted us into a Parlour pretty well furnished.

AFTER some Time, we had Notice given that Dinner was ready in another Room, where we were no sooner sat down to Table, but a Band of Musick struck up in a little Place out of Sight and continued Playing all the Time of Dinner.

THESE concealed Musicians he would have had us think were his constant Domesticks; but I saw one of them some Time after Dinner, by mere Chance, whereby I knew they were brought from this Town to regale us with more Magnificence.

OUR Entertainment consisted of a great Number of Dishes, at a long Table, all brought in under Covers, but almost cold. — What the greater Part of them were I could not tell, nor did I enquire, for they were disguised after the *French* Manner; but there was placed next to me a Dish which I guessed to be boiled Beef; I say that was my Conjecture, for it was covered all over with stewed Cabbage, like a smothered Rabbit, and over all a Deluge of bad Butter.

WHEN I had removed some of the Incumbrance, helped myself, and tasted, I found the Pot it was boiled in had given it too high a Goût for my Palate, which is always inclined to plain Eating.

I THEN desired one of the Company to help me to some Roasted Mutton, which was, indeed, delicious, and therefore served very well for my Share of all this inelegant and ostentatious Plenty.

We

WE had very good Wine, but did not drink much of it; but one Thing I should have told you, was intolerable, *viz.* The Number of Highlanders that attended at Table, whose Feet and foul Linen Woolen, I dont know which, were more than a Match for the Odour of the Dishes.

THE Conversation was greatly engrossed by the Chief, before, at, and after-Dinner; but I do not recollect any Thing was said that is worth repeating.

THERE were, as we went home, several Descants upon our Feast; but I remember one of our Company said he had tasted a Pye, and that many a *Hercule* had been baked in a better Crust.

WHEN we were returned hither in the Evening, we supped upon Beef Steaks, which some, who complained they had not made a Dinner, rejoiced over, and called them Luxury.

I MAKE little Doubt, but after our noble Host had gratified his Ostentation and Vanity, he cursed in his Heart for the Expence, and that his Family must starve for a Month to retrieve the Profusion: For this is according to his known Character.

TOWARD the Conclusion of my last Letter, I gave you some Account of the Lodging Rooms of many of the Inns in this Country, not forgetting my *Landlord*; and now I shall descend to the particulars, which are often wretched Hovels, and, instead of Straw for Litter, are clogged with such an accumulated Quantity of Dung, one might almost think they required another *Hercules* to cleanse them.

THERE is another Thing very inconvenient to the Traveller which I had omitted. He is made to wait a most unreasonable while for every thing, for

for which he has Occasion. I shall give you only one Instance among a hundred.

AT the Blair of *Atbol*, benighted, tired and hungry, I came to the Inn, and was put into a Room without any Light; where, knowing the dilatory Way of those People, I sat patiently waiting for a Candle near half an Hour; at last, quite tired with Expectation, I called pretty hastily, and I must confess not without Anger, for a Light and some Wine: This brought in a Servant Maid, who, as usual, cry'd out *What's your wull?* I then again told her my Wants, but had no other Answer than, that her Mistress had the Keys, and was at Supper, and she could not be disturbed. Her Mistress, it's true, is a *Gentlewoman*, but before she was married to the stately Beggar, who keeps that House, she lived in this Town, and was humble enough to draw Two-penny.

THE Two-penny, as they call it, is their common Ale, the Price of it is Two-pence for a *Scot's Pint*, which is two Quarts.

IN sliding thus from the Word Two-penny, to a Description of that Liquor, there came to my Memory a ridiculing Dissertation upon such Kind of Transitions in one of the *Tatlers*; for those Books I have with me, which, indeed, are here a good Part of my Library.

THIS Liquor is disagreeable to those who are not used to it, but Time and Custom will make almost any Thing familiar. The Malt, which is dried with Peat, Turf, or Furzes, gives to the Drink a Taste of that Kind of Fuel: It is often drank before it is cold, out of a *Cap* or *Coif* as they call it; this is a wooden Dish, with two Ears or Handles, about the Size of a Tea Sawcer, and is shallow, so that a steady Hand is necessary to carry it to the Mouth, and, in Windy Weather, at the

Door of a *Change*, I have seen the Liquor blown into the Drinker's Face. This Drink is of itself apt to give a *Diarrhea*, and therefore, when the Natives drink plentifully of it, they interlace it with Brandy or Usky.

I HAVE been speaking only of the common Ale; for in some few Gentlemen's Houses, I have drank as good, as I think I ever met with in any Part of *England*, but not brewed with the Malt of this Country.

THE Mention of their capacious Pint Pot, which they call a *Stoup*, puts me in Mind of Part of a Dialogue between two Footmen, one *English*, the other *Scots*.

SAYS the *English* Fellow, ye sorry Dog, your Whilling is but a Penny. Aye, says *Sawny* (who it seems was a Lover of Ale) 'tis true, but the Deel tak him that has the least *Pint-Stoup*.

THEY tell me, that in *Edinburgh*, and other great Towns where there are considerable Brewings, they put Salt into the Drink, which makes brackish and intoxicating.

THE Natives of this Town speak better *English* than those of any other Part of *Scotland*, having learned it originally from the Troops in the Time of *Oliver Cromwell*; but the *Irish* Accent that sometimes attends it, is not very agreeable.

THE *Irish* Tongue was (I may say lately) universal, even in many Parts of the Lowlands; and I have heard it from several in *Edinburgh*, that before the Union it was the Language of the Shire of *Fife*, though that County be separated from the *Capital* only by the Frith of *Forth*, an Arm of the Sea, which from thence is but seven Miles over. And as a Proof they told me, after that Event (the Union) it became one Condition of an Indenture, when a Youth of either Sex was to be bound on the

the *Edinburgh* Side of the Water, that the Apprentice should be taught the *English* Tongue.

THIS Town is not ill situated for Trade, and very well for a Herring Fishery in particular; but except the *Schoals* would be so complaisant as to steer into some Part of the *Murray* Frith near them, they may remain in Safety from any Attempts of our Adventurers: Yet notwithstanding they do not go out to Sea themselves, they are continually complaining of the *Dutch*, who they say, with their vast Number of *Busses*, break and drive the *Schoals* from coming nearer to them.

• THERE was lately a Year in which they made a considerable Advantage (I think they say five or six Thousand Pounds) from the Quantity of Fish which, as I may say, fell into their Mouths; but this happens very rarely, and then their Nets and Vessels are in a bad Condition. Their Excuse is that they are poor; and when they have been asked Why then does not a greater Number contribute to a Stock sufficient to carry on a Fishery effectually? To this they have answered frankly, that they could not trust one another.

SOME of the honester Sort have complained that when they had a good Quantity of Fish to send Abroad (for the Sake of the Bounty on Salt exported) the Herrings have not swam much thicker in the Barrel than they did before in the Sea, and this brought their Ships into Disrepute at foreign Markets.

I HAVE heard, from good Authority, of a Piece of *Finesse* that was practised here, which must have been the Product of some very fertile Brain, or the screwing of Wool into a Cask, and laying over it some Pieces of pickled Salmon, separated by a false Head, and by that Means, and an Oath of maintaining the Bounty upon Salt exported, as if the

where

whole was Salmon, and, at the same Time, running the Wool; but to this, the Connivance of the Collector of the Customs was necessary.

THIS Fraud (among others) was made a Handle to procure the Appointment of an Inspector General at the Salary of 200 l. *per Annum*, which was done at the Representation and Request of a certain M—— of P—— who had been, as the Cant is, a good Boy for many Years, and never ask'd for any Thing: But at first the M——r made strong Objections to it, as it was to be a new-created Place, which was generally the Cause of Clamour, and particularly with Respect to the Person proposed, who had formerly been condemn'd to be hanged for Perjury, relating to the Customs, and was a Jacobite. But in order to remove all these Scruples, the Gentleman, who solicited the Affair, first acknowledged all that to be true. But, Sir, said he, — the Laird is familiar with the Man's Wife: — Nay then, says the M——r, — he must have it.

NOT long afterwards there was Information given, that a considerable Quantity of Wine and Brandy was run and lodged in a House on the North Side of the *Murray Frith*; and the new-made Officer applied accordingly for a Serjeant and twelve Men to support him in making the Seizure.

BUT when he arrived at the Place, and had posted his Guard at some small Distance from the House, he went in and declared his Business: Whereupon the Owner told him, that if he proceeded further he would ruin him; for that he knew of a Sum of Money he had taken, on the other Side of the Water, for his Connivance at a much greater Cargo.

UPON this, with Guilt and Surprise, the Custom-house Officer said, But what must I do with

F

the

the Soldiers? Nay, says the other, do you look to that.

THEN he went out, and, having mused awhile, he returned in better Spirits, and said — now I have got it — you have Fire-Arms I suppose? Yes, says the other; then do you arm yourself and your Servants, and come resolutely to the Door, and swear to me, that you will all die upon the Spot rather than your House should be ransacked, unless an authentick Warrant was produced for that Purpose.

THIS was done, and the Officer immediately fell to fumbling in his Pockets, till he had gone through the whole Order of them; and then turning to the Serjeant, he cried out, — What an unfortunate Dog am I! What shall I do? — I have lost my Warrant at Home! To conclude, after all this Farce had been well acted, he told the Serjeant there could nothing be done, by Reason of this unlucky Accident, but to return to *Inverness*, giving him Half a Crown, and to each of the Soldiers one Shilling.

SOMETIME ago Insurance was the Practice, which the Royal Exchange soon discovered; but this Imputation was brought upon the Town, as I have been assured, by one single Person.

BUT what am I talking of? I am mentioning to you four or five illicit Dealers, when you can tell me of great Part of our own Coast, where almost all Degrees of Men are either practising, encouraging, or conniving at the same Iniquity.

THE principal Importation of these Parts consists in Wines, Brandy, Tea, Silks, &c. which is no great Advantage to those who deal that Way, when their Losses by bad Debts, Seizures, and other Casualties, are taken into the Account. And it is injurious to the Community, by ex-
changing

changing their Money for those Commodities which are consumed among themselves, excepting the Soldiery and a few Strangers who bring their Money with them.

EVERY now and then, by Starts, there have been Agreements made, among the Landed Men, to banish, as much as in them lay, the Use of Brandy in particular. By these Contracts they have promised to confine themselves to their own Growth, and to enjoin the same to their Families, Tenants, and other Dependants; but, like some salutary Laws made for the Publick, these Resolutions have not been long regarded.

I WISH the Reformation could be made for the Good of the Country, (for the Evil is universal;) but I cannot say I should even be contented it should extend to the *Claret*, till my Time comes to return to *England* and humble Port, of which, if I were but only inclined to taste, there is not one Glas to be obtained for Love or Money, either here, or in any other Part of *Scotland*, that has fallen within my Knowledge; but this does not at all excite my Regret. You will say I have been giving you, above, a pretty Picture of Patriotism in Miniature, or as it relates to myself.

SOMETIMES they export pretty handsome Quantities of pickled Salmon, and the Money expended by the Troops is a good Advantage to the Town and the Country hereabouts; of which they are so sensible, that, unlike our own Countrymen, who think the Soldiery a Burden, they have several Times solicited for more Companies to be quartered in the Town; though God knows that most of the Quarters are such, as with you would hardly be thought good enough for a favourite Dog.

It is but the other Day that a Grenadier came to the Commanding Officer, and begged of him to

take a View of his Bed, and, with Tears in his Eyes, told him, he had always been a clean Fellow, (for those were his Words) but here he could not keep himself free from Vermin.

As I happened to be present, the Officer desired me to go along with him. I did so, and what the Man called a Bed, proved to be a little Quantity of Straw, not enough to keep his Sides from the Hardness of the Ground, and that too laid under the Stairs, very near the Door of a miserable Hovel. And though the Magistrates have often been applied to, and told, that the very meanest among the Soldiers had never been used to such Lodging, yet their favourite Town's-People have always been excused, and these most wretched Quarters continued to them. And I cannot doubt, but this has contributed greatly to the Bloody-Flux, which sweeps away so many of them, that, at some Seasons, for a good while together, there has hardly a Day passed but a Soldier has been buried. Thus are they desirous to make their Gains of the poor Men, without any Regard to their Ease or their Health, which I think is something to the Purpose of a profligate Saying I have heard, — Give me the Fortune, and let the Devil take the Woman. But when the new Barracks are compleated, the Soldiers will have warm Quarters, and the Town lose great Part of their Profit, by Provision made for them from more distant Parts.

THERE is one Practice among these Merchants, which is not only political but commendable, and not to be met with every where, which is, That if a Bill of Exchange be drawn upon any one of them, and he fails in Cash to make Payment in due Time, in that Case the rest of them will contribute

to

to it, rather than the Town should receive any Discredit.

IN a former Letter, I took Notice, that there are two Churches in this Town, one for *English*, the other for the *Irish* Tongue. To these there are three Ministers, each of them, as I am told, at one hundred Pounds a Year.

It is a Rule in *Scotland*, or, at least, is generally understood to be so, that none shall have more than that Stipend, or any less than fifty: Yet I have been likewise informed, that some of the Ministers in *Edinburgh*, and other Cities, make of it near two Hundred, but how the Addition arises has not come to my Knowledge. What I shall say of the Ministers of this Town is, that they are Men of good Lives and sober Conversation, and less stiff in many indifferent Matters, than most of their Brethren in other Parts of *Scotland*; and to say the Truth, the *Scottish* Clergy (except some rare Examples to the contrary) lead regular and unblamable Lives.

WHAT I have further to say on this Head shall be more general, but nothing of this Kind can be applied to all.

THE Subjects of their Sermons are, for the most Part, Grace, Free-Will, Predestination, and other Topicks hardly ever to be determined: They might as well talk *Hebrew* to the Common People, and I think to any Body else. But *thou shalt do no Manner of Work*, they urge with very great Success. The Text relating to *Cæsar's* Tribute is seldom explained, even in Places where great Part of the Inhabitants live by the contrary of that Example. In *England* you know, the Minister, if the People were found to be negligent of their Cloaths when they came to Church, would recommend Decency and Cleanliness, as a Mark of Re-

spect due to the Place of Worship; and indeed, humanly speaking, it is so to one another. But on the contrary, if a Woman, in some Parts of *Scotland*, should appear at Kirk, dressed, though not better than at an ordinary Visit, she would be in Danger of a Rebuke from the Pulpit, and of being told she ought to purify her Soul, and not employ Part of the Sabbath in decking out her Body; and I must needs say, that most of the Females in both Parts of the Kingdom, follow, in that Particular, the Instructions of their spiritual Guides, religiously.

THE Ministers here in *Scotland* would have the Ladies come to Kirk in their Plaids, which hide any loose Dress, and their Faces too, if they will be persuaded, in order to prevent the wandering Thoughts of young Fellows, and perhaps some young old ones too. For the Minister looks upon a well-dressed young Woman to be an Object unfit to be seen in the Time of Divine Service, especially if she be handsome.

THE beforementioned Writer of a *Journey through Scotland*, has borrowed a Thought from the *Tatler* or *Spectator*, I do not remember which of them.

SPEAKING of the Ladies Plaids — “ He says “ they are striped with Green, Scarlet, and other “ Colours, which in the Middle of a Church on a “ *Sunday* looks like a *Parterre de Fleurs*.” Instead of *striped* he should have said *chequered*, but that would not so well agree with his Flowers; and I must ask Leave to differ from him in the Simile, for at first I thought it a very odd Sight; and, as to outward Appearance, more fit to be compared with an Assembly of *Harlequins* than a *Bed of Tulips*.

BUT

LETTER IX.

103

BUT I am told this Traveller through *Scotland* was not ill paid for his Adulation, by the extraordinary Call there has been for his last *Volume*. The other two, which I am told relate to *England*, I have not seen, nor did I ever hear their Character.

THEY tell me this Book is more common in this Country than I shall say, and this, in particular, that I have seen, was thumbed in the opening where the *pretty Town of Inverness* is mentioned, much more more than the Book we saw at a Painter's House in *Westminster*, some Years ago; which you will remember (to our Diversion) was immoderately soiled in that important Part where Mention was made of himself.

O FLATTERY! never did any Altar smoke with so much Incense as thine.

THY Female Votaries fall down reversed before thee. The Wise, the Great, whole Towns, Cities, Provinces, and Kingdoms, receive thy Oracles with Joy, and even adore the very Priests that serve in thy Temples!



LETTER IX.

I Wish these Ministers would speak oftener, and sometimes more civilly than they do of Morality.

F 4.

To

To tell the People they may go to Hell with all their Morality at their Back: This surely may insinuate to weak Minds, that it is to be avoided as a kind of Sin; at best that it will be of no Use to them. And then no Wonder they neglect it, and set their enthusiastick Notions of *Grace* in the Place of Righteousness. This is in general, but I must own in particular, that one of the Ministers of this Town has been so careful of the Morals of his Congregation, that he earnestly exhorted them from the Pulpit, to fly from the Example of a wicked neighbouring Nation.

THEIR Prayers are often more like Narrations to the Almighty, than Petitions for what they want; and the *Sough*, as it is called, the Whine, is unmanly, and much beneath the Dignity of their Subject.

I HAVE heard of one Minister, so great a Proficient in this *Sough*, and his Notes so remarkably flat and productive of Horror, that a Master of Musick set them to his Fiddle: And the Wag used to say, that in the most jovial Company, after he had played his Tune but once over, there was no more Mirth among them, all the rest of that Evening, than if they were just come out of the *Cave of Triphonius*.

THEIR preaching Extempore exposes them to the Danger of exhibiting undigested Thoughts and Mistakes, as indeed it might do to any others who make long Harangues without some previous Study and Reflexion. But that some of them make little Preparation, I am apt to conclude from their immethodical Ramblings.

I shall mention one Mistake: I may call it an Absurdity.

THE Minister was explaining to his Congregation the great Benefits arising from the *Sabbath*.
He

He told them it was a Means of frequently renewing their *Covenant*, &c. — And likewise, it was a worldly Good; as a Day of Rest for themselves, their Servants, and Cattle. Then he recounted to them the different Days observed in other Religions. As the *Seventh* Day by the *Jews*, &c. But, says he, behold the particular Wisdom of our Institution, in ordaining it to be kept on the *First*: For if it were any other Day, *it would make a broken Week*.

THE *Cant* is only approved of by the Ignorant (poor or rich) into whom it instils a Kind of Enthusiasm, in moving their Passions by sudden Starts of various Sounds. They have made of it a Kind of Art not easy to attain. But People of better Understanding make a Jest of this Drollery, and seem to be highly pleased when they meet with its contrary. The latter is manifest to me by their Judgment of a Sermon preached at *Edinburgh* by a *Scot's* Minister, one Mr. *Wishart*.

SEVERAL of us went to hear him, and you would not have been better pleased in any Church in *England*.

THERE was a great Number of considerable People, and never was there a more general Approbation than there was among them at going from the Kirk.

THIS Gentleman, as I was afterwards informed, has set before him Archbishop *Tillotson* for his Model; and, indeed, I could discover several of that Prelate's Thoughts in the Sermon.

How different was that of another *Edinburgh* Minister, who, in one of his Sermons, made Use of an extraordinary Comparison, surely not fit for a Congregation to hear, *viz.* Christians, with Respect to Grace, are like a Maid; its hard to get it into them, difficult to make them keep it, and

painful for them to part with it. But it may be supposed, that when Mess *John* had stumbled upon the Simile, he thought it too *a propos* to be concealed. And I have been told, that in explaining to a poor Sinner upon the Stool of Repentance, the Heinousness of the Sin of Fornication, some of them, in their extemporary Admonitions, have stumbled upon Descriptions not much tending to promote Chastity in the Congregation.

ONE of the Ministers of this Town (an old Man who died some time ago) undertook one Day, to entertain us with a Dialogue from the Pulpit relating to the Fall of Man, in the following Manner, which cannot so well be conveyed in Writing as by Word of Mouth.

FIRST he spoke in a low Voice.—

AND the L. G. came into the Garden and said——

Then loud and angrily — *Adam* where art ?

Low and humbly — Lo here am I, Lord !

Violently — And what are ye deeing there ?

With a fearful trembling Accent — Lord I was naked, and I hid myself.

Outrageously — Naked ! And what then ?
Hast thou eaten, &c.

THUS he profanely (without thinking it so) described the Omniscient and Merciful GOD in the Character of an angry Master, who had not Patience to hear what his poor offending Servant had to say in excuse of his Fault. And this they call speaking in a familiar Way to the Understanding of the ordinary People.

BUT perhaps they *think* what the famous Astrologer *Lilly* declared to a Gentleman who asked him how he thought any Man of *good Sense* would buy his Predictions ? This Question started another which was — What Proportion the Men of Sense
born

bore to those who could not be called so? And at last they were reduced to one in twenty. Now, says the Conjurer, let the nineteen buy my Prophecies, and then (snapping his Fingers) That for your one Man of good Sense.

NOT to trouble you with any more Particulars of their Oddities from the Pulpit, I shall only say, that since I have been in this Country, I have heard so many, (and of so many) that I really think there is nothing set down in the Book called *Scots Presbyterian Eloquence*, but what, at least, is probable: But the young Ministers are introducing a Manner more decent and reasonable, which irritates the old Stagers against them, and therefore they begin to preach at one another.

If you happen to be in Company with one or more of them, and Wine, Ale, or even a Dram is called for, you must not drink till a long Grace be said over it, unless you could be contented to be thought irreligious and unmannerly.

SOMETIME after my coming to this Country, I had Occasion to ride a little Way with two Ministers of the Kirk, and as we were passing by the Door of a *Change*, one of them (the Weather being cold) proposed a Dram.

As the Ale-house-keeper held it in his Hand, I could not conceive the Reason of their bowing to each other, as pleading by Signs to be excused, without speaking one Word.

I COULD not think they were contending who should drink last, and myself, a Stranger, out of the Question, but in the End the Glass was forced upon me, and I found the Compliment was, which of them should give the Preference to the other of saying Grace over the Brandy. For my Part I thought they did not well consider to whom they were about to make their Address, when they were

were using all this Ceremony one to another in his Presence. And (to use their own Way of Argument) concluded they would not have done it in the Presence at *St. James's*.

THEY seem to me to have but little Knowledge of Men, being restrained from all free Conversation, even in Coffee-houses, by the Fear of *Scandal*, which may be attended with the Loss of their Livelihood; and they are exceedingly strict and severe upon one another in every Thing, which, according to their Way of judging, might give Offence.

NOT long ago, one of them, as I am told, was suspended for having a Shoulder of Mutton roasted on a *Sunday* Morning; another for powdering his Peruke on that Day. Six or seven Years ago, a Minister, (if my Information be right) was suspended by one of the Presbyteries. The Occasion this:

HE was to preach at a Kirk some little Way within the Highlands, and set out on the *Saturday*; but, in his Journey, the Rains had swelled the Rivers to such a Degree, that a Ford, which lay in his Way, was become impassable.

THIS obliged him to take up his Lodging for that Night, at a little Hut near the River, and getting up early the next Morning, he found the Waters just enough abated for him to venture a Passage, which he did with a good deal of Hazard, and came to the Kirk in good Time, where he found the People assembled and waiting his Arrival.

THIS riding on Horse-back of a Sunday was deemed a great Scandal. It is true, that when this Affair was brought by Appeal before the General Assembly in *Edinburgh*, his Suspension was removed,

removed, but not without a good many Debates on the Subject.

THOUGH some Things of this Kind are carried too far, yet I cannot but be of Opinion, that these Restraints on the Conduct of the Ministers, which produce so great Regularity among them, contribute much to the Respect they meet with from the People, for although they have not the Advantage of any outward Appearance, by Dress, to strike the Imagination, or to distinguish them from other Men who happen to wear Black, or dark Grey, yet they are, I think I may say, ten Times more revered than our Ministers in *England*.

THEIR Severity, likewise, to the People, for Matters of little Consequence, or even for Works of Necessity, is sometimes extraordinary.

A POOR Man who lodged in a little House where (as I have said) one Family may often hear what is said in another; this Man was complained of to the Minister of the Parish, by his next Neighbour, that he had talked too freely to his own *Wife*, and threatened her with such Usage, as we may reasonably suppose she would easily forgive.

IN Conclusion, the Man was sentenced to do Penance for giving *Scandal* to his Neighbours: A pretty Subject for a Congregation to ruminate upon!

THE Informer's Wife, it seems, was utterly against her Husband's making the Complaint, but it was thought she might have been the innocent Occasion of it, by some *provoking* Words or Signs that bore Relation to the Criminal's Offence. This was done not far from *Edinburgh*.

ONE of our more northern Ministers, whose Parish lies along the Coast between *Spey* and *Findorn*, made some Fishermen do Penance for Sabbath-breaking, in going out to Sea, though purely
with

with Endeavour to save a Vessel in Distress by a Storm. But behold how inconsistent with this pious Zeal, was his Practice in a Case relating to his own Profit.

WHENEVER the Director of a certain *English* Undertaking in this Country fell short of Silver, wherewith to pay a great number of Workmen, and he was therefore obliged, on Pay-Day, to give Gold to be divided among several of them; then this careful Guardian of the Sabbath exacted of the poor Men a Shilling for the Change of every Guinea, taking that exorbitant Advantage of their Necessity.

IN Business, or ordinary Conversation, they are, for the most Part, complaisant, and, I may say, supple, when you talk with them singly; at least I have found them so; but, when collected in a Body at a Presbytery, or Synod, they assume a vast Authority, and make the poor Sinner tremble.

CONSTANTLY attending Ordinances, as they phrase it, is a Means with them of softening Vices into mere Frailties; but a Person who neglects the Kirk, will find but little Quarter.

SOMETIME ago two Officers of the Army had transgressed with two Sisters at *Sterling*: One of these Gentlemen seldom failed of going to Kirk, the other never was there. The Affair came to a Hearing before a Presbytery, and the Result was, That the Girl who had the Child by the Kirk-goer was an impudent Baggage, and deserved to be whipped out of the Town, for seducing an honest Man; and that he who never went to Kirk, was an abandoned Wretch for debauching her Sister.

WHETHER the ordinary People have a Notion that when so many holy men meet together upon any Occasion, the evil Spirits are thereby provoked to be mischievous, or what their whimsical Fancy

is, I cannot tell; but it is with them a common Saying, — That when the Clergy assemble, the Day is certainly tempestuous.

If my Countrymens Division of the Year were just, there would always be a great Chance for it, without any supernatural Cause; for they say, in these northern Parts, the Year is composed of nine Months Winter, and three Months bad Weather; but I cannot fully agree with them in their Observation, though, as I have said before, the neighbouring Mountains frequently convey to us such Winds, as may, not improperly, be called Tempests.

IN one of my Journeys hither, I observed, at the first Stage on this Side *Berwick*, a good deal of Scribbling upon a Window; and, among the rest, the following Lines, viz.

“ *Scotland!* Thy Weather’s like a modish Wife,
 “ Thy Winds and Rains for ever are at Strife;
 “ So *Termagant*, a while her Bluster tries,
 “ And when she can no longer scold — she
 “ cries.”

A. H.

By the two initial Letters of a Name, I soon concluded it was your Neighbour Mr. *Aaron Hill*, but wondered at his Manner of taking Leave of this Country, after he had been so exceedingly complaisant to it, when here, as to compare its subterraneous Riches with those of *Mexico* and *Peru*.

THERE is one Thing which I always greatly disapproved, which is; that when any thing is whispered, though by few, to the Disadvantage of a Woman’s Reputation, and the Matter be never so doubtful; the Ministers are officiously busy to find

find out the Truth, and, by that Means, make a Kind of Publication of what, perhaps, was only a malicious Surmise; or, if true, might have been hushed up. But their stirring in it, possesses the Mind of every one, who has any Knowledge of the Party accused, to her Disadvantage: And this is done to prevent *Scandal!* I will not say what I have heard others alledge, That those who are so needlessly inquisitive, in Matters of this Nature, must certainly feel a secret Pleasure in such like Examinations. And the Joke among the *English* is, that they highly approve of this Proceeding, as it serves for a Direction where to find a loving Girl upon Occasion.

I HAVE been told, that if two, or more, of these Ministers admonish, or accuse a Man, concerning the Scandal of suspected Visits to some Woman, and that he, through Anger, Peevishness, Contempt, or Desire to skreen the Woman's Reputation, should say; *She is my Wife*; then the Ministers will make a Declaration upon the Spot to this Purpose, *viz.*

IN the Name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, We pronounce you *A. B.* and *C. D.* to be Man and Wife; and the Marriage is valid at least so far as it relates to *Scotland*; but whether this Kind of Coupling would be binding when the Parties are in any other Country, has not come to my Knowledge.

IF a Woman of any Consideration has made a Slip which becomes visible, and her Lover be a Man of some Fortune and an Inhabitant, the Kirk will support her, and oblige him either to marry her, to undergo the Penance, or leave the Country. For the Woman in that Circumstance always declares she was deceived under Promise of Marriage; and some of them have spread their
Snares

Snares with Design, by that Means, to catch a Husband*. Nay I have known *English* Gentlemen, who have been in Government Employments, that, after such an Affair, have been hunted from Place to Place, almost from one End of *Scotland* to the other, by the Women, who, where ever they came, have been favoured by the Clergy, and at best the Man has got rid of his Embarrassment by a Composition. And, indeed, it is no jesting Matter; for although his Stay in this Country might not be long enough to see the End of the Prosecution, or, by Leave of Absence, he might get away to *England*, yet the Process being carried on from a *Kirk Session* to a *Presbytery*, and thence to a *Synod*, and from them to the *General Assembly*, which is the dernier Resort in these Cases; yet from thence the Crime and Contempt may be represented above; and how could any particular Person expect to be upheld in the Continuance of his Employment, against so considerable a Body as a National Clergy, in Transgression against the Laws of the Country, with a Contempt of that Authority by which those Laws are supported.

I MENTION this, because I have heard several make a Jest of the Kirk's Authority.

WHEN

* Mons. De St. Evremont, in a Letter to the Marquis de Crequi, says much the same Thing of the young unmarried *Dutch* Women.

"A la Verité on ne trouve pas à redire à la Galanterie des Filles, qu'on leur laisse employer bonnement comme une aide innocente à se procurer des Epoux." That is; It's certain, young Maids are not censured for granting the last Favour but are left to use it honestly, as an innocent Means to procure themselves Husbands. But first he makes it very rare that they are afterwards left by their Lovers.

WHEN a Woman has undergone the Penance, with an Appearance of Repentance, she has wiped off the *Scandal* among all the Godly, and a Female Servant, in that *regenerated State*, is as well received into one of those Families, as if she had never given a Proof of her Frailty.

THERE is one Kind of Severity of the Kirk which I cannot but think very extraordinary, and that is, the shameful Punishment by Penance for *Ante-nuptial* Fornication, as they call it; for the greatest Part of Male-Transgressors, that Way, when they have gratified their Curiosity, entertain a quite *different Opinion* of the former Object of their Desire, from what they had while she retain'd her Innocence, and regard her with Contempt, if not with Hatred. And therefore one might think it a Kind of Virtue, at least Honesty, in the Man who afterwards makes the only Reparation he can for the Injury done, by marrying the Woman he has otherwise brought to Infamy. Now may not this publick Shame deter many from making that honest Satisfaction? But the great Offence is against the Office, which formerly here was the Prerogative of the civil Magistrate, as well as the Minister, till the former were justled out of it by Clamour.

THERE happened, a very few Years ago, a fatal Instance of the Change of Opinion above-mentioned.

A YOUNG Gentleman (if he may deserve the Title) made his Addresses to the only Daughter of a considerable Merchant in a City of the Lowlands; and one Evening, as the young People were alone together, being supposed to be just upon the Eve of Marriage, and the young Woman's Father and Mother in the next Room, which was separated only by a slight Partition; the eager Spark made

his villainous Attempt with Oaths and Imprecations; and using the common Plea, that they were already Man and Wife before God, and promising the Ceremony should be performed the next Day, and perhaps he meant it at that Instant. By these Means he put the poor Girl under a Dilemma, either to give herself up, or, by resisting the Violence, to expose her Lover to the Fury of her Parents. Thus she was — what shall I say — one must not say *undone*, for fear of a Joke, though not from you. And as that Kind of Conquest, once obtained, renders the Vanquish'd a Slave to her Conqueror, the Wedding was delayed, and she soon found herself with Child. At length the Time came when she was delivered, and in that feeble State she begged she might only speak to her Deceiver, who, with great Difficulty, was prevailed with to see her. But when she put him in Mind of the Circumstance she was in when he brought her to Ruin, he, in a careless, indolent Manner, told her she was as willing as himself, upon which she cried out — Villain, you know yourself to be a Lyar! and immediately jumped out of Bed, and dropped down dead upon the Floor.

BUT I must go a little further to do Justice to the young Gentlemen of that Town, and the Neighbourhood of it; for as soon as the melancholy Catastrophe was known, they declared to all the Keepers of Taverns and Coffee-Houses where they came, that if ever they entertained that Fellow, they would never after enter their Doors.

THUS, in a very little Time, he was deprived of all Society, and obliged to quit the Country.

I AM afraid your smart ones in *London* would have call'd this Act of Barbarity only a Piece of Gallantry; and the Betrayer would have been as well received among them as ever before.

I KNOW

I KNOW I should be laugh'd at by the Libertines, for talking thus gravely upon this Subject, if my Letter were to fall into their Hands. But it is not in their Power, by a *Sneer*, to alter the Nature of Justice, Honour, or Honesty, for they will always be the same.

WHAT I have said is only for repairing the Effect of Violence, Deceit, and Perjury; and of this, every one is a conscious Judge of himself.

IF any one is brought before a Presbytery, &c. to be questioned for *Sculduddery*, i. e. Fornication, or Adultery, and shews a Neglect of their Authority, the Offender is not only brought to Punishment by their Means, but will be avoided by his Friends, Acquaintance, and all that know him and his Circumstance in that Respect.

I REMEMBER a particular Instance in *Edinburgh* where the Thing was carried to an extraordinary Height.

A MARRIED Footman was accused of Adultery with one of the Wenches in the same Family where he served, and, before a Kirk Session, was required to confess, for nothing less will satisfy. But he persisted in a Denial of the Fact.

THIS Contempt of the Clergy and *Lay Elders* or, as they say, of the Kirk, excited against him so much, the Resentment and Horror of the ordinary People, (who looked upon him as in a State of Damnation, while the *Anathema* hung over his Head) that none of them would drink at the House where his Wife kept a *Change*.

THUS the poor Woman was punished for the Obstinacy of her Husband, notwithstanding she was innocent, and had been wronged the other Way.

I WAS told in *Edinburgh*, that a certain *Scot* Colonel being convicted of Adultery (as being married

married Man) and refusing to compound, he was sentenced to stand in a Hair Cloth, at the Kirk Door, every *Sunday* Morning for a whole Year, and to this he submitted.

At the Beginning of his Penance, he concealed his Face as much as he could, but three or four young Lasses passing by him, one of them stooped down, and cried out to her Companions, Lord! 'tis Colonel —. Upon which he suddenly threw aside his Disguise, and said, Miss, you are right, and if you will be the Subject of it, I will wear this Coat another Twelvemonth.

SOME young Fellows of Fortune have made light of the Stool of Repentance, being attended by others of their Age and Circumstances of Life, who, to keep them in Countenance, stand with them in the same Gallery or Pew, fronting the pulpit; so that many of the Spectators, Strangers especially, cannot distinguish *Culprit* from the rest.

HERE is a long extemporary Reproof and Admonition, as I said before, which often creates mirth among some of the Congregation.

THIS Contempt of the Punishment has occasioned, and more especially of late Years, a Competition in Money with these young Rakes; and the *Kirk Treasurer* gives regular Receipts and Discharges for such and such Fornications.

As I have already told you how much the Ministers are revered, especially by the Commonalty, you will readily conclude the Mob are at their Devotion, upon the least Hint given for that Purpose, of which there are many riotous Instances, particularly at the Opening of the Play-house in *Edinburgh*, to which the Clergy were very averse, and left no Stone unturned to prevent it.

I DO

I DO not indeed remember there was much Disturbance at the Institution of the *Ball* or *Assembly*, because that Meeting is chiefly composed of People of Distinction, and none are admitted but such as have, at least, a just Title to Gentility, except Strangers of good Appearance. And if, by Chance, any others intrude, they are expelled upon the Spot, by Order of the Directrice or Governess, who is a Woman of Quality. I say it is not in my Memory there was any Riot at the first of these Meetings, but some of the Ministers published their Warnings and Admonitions against *promiscuous Dancing*. And in one of their printed Papers, which was cried about the Streets, it was said, that the Devils are particularly busy upon such Occasions. And *Asmodeus* was pitch'd upon as the most dangerous of all, in exciting to Carnality. In both these Cases, *viz.* the *Play-House* and the *Assembly*, the Ministers lost Ground to their great Mortification, for the most Part of the Ladies turned Rebels to their Remonstrances notwithstanding the frightful Danger.

I THINK I never saw so many pretty Women of Distinction together as at that *Assembly*, and therefore it is no Wonder, that those who know the artful Insinuations of that *fleshy Spirit* should be jealous of so much Beauty.

BUT I have not done with my *Kirk Treasure*. This, in *Edinburgh*, is thought a profitable Employment.

I HAVE heard of one of them (severe enough upon others) who, having a round Sum of Money in his Keeping, the Property of the *Kirk* marched off with the Cash, and took his Neighbour's Wife along with him, to bear him Company, and partake of the Spoil.

THERE are some rugged Hills about the Skirts of that City, which, by their Hollows and Windings, may serve as Skreens from incurious Eyes; but there are Sets of Fellows, Enemies to Love, and Lovers of Profit, who make it a Part of their Business, when they see two Persons of different Sexes walk out to take the Air, to dog them about from Place to Place, and observe their Motions, while they themselves are concealed. And if they happen to see any Kind of Freedom between them, or perhaps none at all, they march up to them and demand the *Bulling-filler* (alluding to the Money usually given for the Use of a Bull;) and if they have not something given them, (which to do would be a tacit Confession) they, very likely, go and inform the *Kirk Treasurer* of what perhaps they never saw, who certainly makes the Man a Visit the next Morning. And as he, the Treasurer, like our informing Justices formerly, encourages these Wretches, People lie at the Mercy of Villains, who would, perhaps, forswear themselves for Six-pence a Piece.

THE same Fellows, or such like, are peeping about the Streets of *Edinburgh* in the Night-time, to see who and who are together, and sometimes affront a Brother and Sister, or a Man and his Wife.

I HAVE known the Town-Guard, a Band of Men armed and cloathed in *Uniforms*, like Soldiers, to beset a House for a whole Night, upon Information that a Man and a Woman went there, though in the Day-time. In short, one would think there was no Sin, according to them, but Fornication; or other Virtue besides keeping the Sabbath.

PEOPLE would startle more at the humming or whistling Part of a Tune on a *Sunday*, than if
any

any Body should tell them you had ruined a Family.

I THOUGHT I had finished my Letter, but stepping to the Window, I saw the People crowding out of the Kirk from Morning Service; and the Bell begins to ring, as if they were to face about and return. And now I am sat down again to add a few Words on that Subject; but you have perceived that such occasional Additions have been pretty common in the Course of this Prattle.

THIS Bell is a Warning to those who are going out, that they must soon return, and a Notice to such as are at Home, that the Afternoon Service is speedily to begin. They have a Bell in most of the Lowland Kirks; and as the Presbyterians, and other Sectaries in *England*, are not allowed to be convened by that Sound (of their own) so neither are those of the Episcopal Church in *Scotland*. But I need not tell you, that every where the reigning Church will be Paramont, and keep all other Communities under. The People, in the short Interval between the Times of Service, walk about in the Church-yard, the neighbouring Fields, or step Home, and eat an Egg, or some little ready-dressed Morsel, and then go back to their Devotions. But they fare better in the Evening, which has given Rise to a common Saying in *Scotland*, viz.

“ If you would live well on the Sabbath, you must eat an Episcopal Dinner, and a Presbyterian Supper.” By this it should seem, that the Episcopalians here provide a Dinner, as in *England*; I say it seems so, for I never was at one of their Meetings, or dined with any of them at their Houses on a Sunday.

I HAVE just now taken Notice, that each Church has but one Bell, which leads me to acquaint you

that on a Joy-Day, as the King's Birth-Day, &c. (we will suppose in *Edinburgh*, where there are nine Churches) the Bells are all rung at a Time, and almost all of them within Hearing. This causes a most disagreeable Jangling, by their often clashing one with another. And thus their Joy is expressed by the same Means, as our Sorrow would be for the Death of a good King.

BUT their Musick Bells (as they call them) are very entertaining, and a Disgrace to our Clock-Work Chimes.

THEY are plaid at the Hours of Exchange, that is from Eleven to Twelve, upon Keys like an Organ or Harpsicord, only as the Force, in this Case, must be greater than upon those Instruments, the Musician has a small Cushion to each Hand to save them from bruising.

HE plays *Scots, English, Irish, and Italian* Tunes to great Perfection, and is heard all over the City. This he performs every Week-Day, and, I am told, he receives from the Town, for this Service, a Salary of Fifty Pounds a Year.





LETTER X.

I Am now to acquaint you, that I have not, at this Time, sufficient Provision for your usual Repast: But, by the Way, I cannot help accusing myself of some Arrogance, in using such a Metaphor, because your ordinary Fare has been little else beside *Brochan, Cale, Stirabout, Sowings, &c.* (Oatmeal varied in several Shapes :) But that you may be provided with something, I am now about to give you a *Haggass*, which would be yet less agreeable, were it not to be a little seasoned with Variety.

THE Day before Yesterday, an Occasion called me to make a Progress of about six or seven Miles among the Mountains; but before I set out, I was told the Way was dangerous to Strangers, who might lose themselves in the Hills if they had not a Conductor. For this Reason, about two Miles from hence, I hired a Guide, and agreed with him for Sixpence to attend me the whole Day. This poor Man went Barefoot, sometimes by my Horse's Side, and in dangerous Places leading him by the Bridle, winding about from Side to Side among the Rocks, to such Gaps where the Horses could

raise

raise their Feet high enough to mount the Stones, or stride over them.

IN this tedious Passage, in order to divert myself (having an Interpreter with me), I asked my Guide a great many Questions relating to the Highlands, all which he answered very properly.

IN his Turn, he told me, by Way of Question, to hear what I would say, that he believed there would be no War; but I did not understand his Meaning till I was told. By *War* he meant *Rebellion*; and then, with a dismal Countenance, he said he was, by Trade, a Weaver, and that in the Year 1715 the *Sidier Roy*, or Red Soldiers, as they call them (to distinguish them from the Highland Companies, whom they call *Sidier Dou*; or the Black Soldiers) I say he told me, that they burnt his House and his Loom, and he had never been in Condition, since that Time, to purchase Materials for his Work; otherwise he had not needed to be a Guide; and he thought his Case very hard, because he had not been in the *Affair*, or the *Scrape*, as they call it all over *Scotland*, being cautious of using the Word Rebellion. But this last Declaration of his I did not so much depend on.

WHEN he had finished his Story, which, by Interpreting, took up a good deal of Time, I recounted to him the Fable of the Pigeon's Fate that happened to be among the Jack Daws, at which he laughed heartily, notwithstanding his late Grief for his Loss; and doubtless the Fable was to him entirely new.

I THEN asked his Reason why he thought there would not be another War (as he called it) and his Answer was, he believed the *English* did not expect one, because they were *fooling* away their Money, in removing great Stones, and blowing up of Rocks.

HERE he spoke his Grievance as a Guide, and indeed, when the Roads are finished, according to the Plan proposed, there will be but little Occasion for those People, except such as can speak *Englisk*, and may, by some, be thought necessary for Interpreters in their Journeys: I say they will be useless as Guides alone, reckoning from the South of *Scotland* to this Town the Mountain Way (for along the Coast hither, the Road can hardly be mistaken) and counting again from the Lowlands to the West End of the Opening among the Mountains that run from hence quite across the Island.

BUT all the Highlands, be-north this Town and the said Opening, will remain as rugged and dangerous as ever.

AT length I arrived at the Spot, of which I was to take a View, and found it most horrible, but in the Way that I went, being the shortest Cut going Southward, it is not to be avoided.

THIS is a deep narrow Hollow, between very steep Mountains, whereinto huge Parts of Rocks have fallen. It is a terrifying Sight to those who are not accustomed to such Views; and at Bottom is a small but dangerous Burne, running wildly among the Rocks, especially in Times of Rain. You descend by a Declivity in the Face of the Mountain, from whence the Rocks have parted (for they have visibly their Decay) and the Rivulet is particularly dangerous, when the Passenger is going along with the Stream, and pursued by the Torrent. But you have not far to go in this Bottom, before you leave the Current, which pursues its Way, in continued Windings, among the Feet of the Mountains; and soon after you ascend by a steep and rocky Hill, and when the Height is attained, you would think the most rugged Ways you could possibly conceive of to be a happy Variety.

WHEN

WHEN I was returned to the Hutt where I took my Guide, being pleased with the Fellow's good Humour, and Frankness in answering my Questions, instead of Six-pence I gave him a Shilling. At first he could not trust his own Eyes, or thought I was mistaken; but being told what it was, and that it was all his own, he fell on his Knees and cry'd out, he never, in all his Life before, knew any Body give more than they bargained for. This done, he ran into his Hutt, and brought out four Children almost naked, to shew them to me, with a Prayer for the *English*. Thus I had, for so *small a Price as one Six-pence*, the exquisite Pleasure of making a poor Creature happy for a Time.

UPON my Highlander's Lamentation of his Loss, and present bad Circumstances, I could not forbear to reflect and moralize a little, concluding, that Ruin is Ruin, as much to the Poor as to those that had been Rich.

HERE'S a poor Highlandman (whose House, Loom, and all his other Effects were, its likely, not worth Thirty Shillings) as effectually undone, by the Loss he sustained, as one that had been in the Possession of Thousands; and the burning of one of their Hutts, which does not cost fifteen Shillings in Building, is much worse to them than the Loss of a Palace by Fire is to the Owner. And were it not for their fond Attachment to their Chiefs, and the Advantage those Gentlemen take of their Slave-like Notions of Patriarchal Power, I verily believe there are but few among them that would engage in an Enterprize so dangerous to them as Rebellion; and, as some Proof of this, I have been told, by several People of this Town, that, in the Year 1715, the then Earl of *Mar* continued here for near two Months together before he could muster two Hundred Highlanders, so unwilling were these

these poor People to leave their little Houses and their Families to go a *King making*.

BUT when a Number sufficient for his present Purpose had been corrupted by Rewards and Promises, he sent them out in Parties from Hutt to Hutt, threatening Destruction to such as refused to join with them.

BUT it may be necessary to let you know that these Men, of whom I have been speaking, were not such as were immediately under the Eye of their respective Chiefs, but scattered in little Dwellings about the Skirts of the Mountains.

HERE follows the Copy of a Highlander's Letter which has been lately handed about this Town as a Kind of Curiosity.

WHEN I first saw it, I suspected it to be supposititious, and calculated as a *Lure*, whereby to intice some Highlanders to the Colony from whence it was supposed to be written; but I was afterwards assured, by a very credible Person, that he knew it to be genuine.

Endorsed.

LETTER from Donald Mc. Pberfon a young Highland Lad, who was sent to *Virginia* with Captain *Toline*, and was born near the House of *Colledon* where his Father lives.

Portobago in Marilante 2 June 17—

Teer Lofen Kynt Fater,

DIS is te lat ye ken, dat I am in quid Healed plessed be Got for dat, houpin te here de ly frae yu, as I am yer nane Sin, I wad a bine ill heart gin I had na latten ye ken tis, be Kaptin Rogirs Skep dat geangs te Innernes, per cunnan dinna ket sika anither apertunti dis Towmen agen De Skep dat I kam in was a lang tym o de Se

cum

cumin oure heir, but pliffit pi Got for à ting wi à kepit our Heels unco weel, pat Shonie *Magwillivray* dat hat ay a Sair Heet. Dere was Saxty o's á kame inte te Quintry hel a lit an lim an nane o's á dyt pait Shonie *Magwillivray* an an otter *Ross* Lad dat ham oure wi's, an mai pi dem twa wad a dyit gin tey hed bitten at hame.

PI mi fait I kanna komplin for kumin te dis Quintry, for mestir Nicols, Lort pliff hem, pat mi till a pra Mestir dey ca him Shon *Bayne* an hi lifes in *Marylant* in te Riser Potomak, he nifer gart mi wark ony ting pat fat I lykit mi sel: de meast o à mi Wark is waterin a pra stennt Hors, an pringin wyn an Pread ut o de Seller to mi Mestir's Tebil.

SIN efer I kam til him I nefer wantit a Pottle o petter Ele nor is in à Shon Glas hous, for I ay set toun wi de Pairns te Dennir.

MI Mestir seys til mi, fan I kon speek lyk de fouk hier dat I sanna pe pidden di nating pat gar his Plackimors wurk, for de *fyt Fouk* dinna ise te wurk pat te first yeer aftir dey kum in te de Quintry. Tey speek à lyk de Sogers in Inerneff.

LOFEN Fater, fan de Sarvants hier he deen wi der Mestirs, dey grou unco rich, an its ne wonter for day mak a hantil o Tombako; an de Sivites an Apels an de Sheries an de Pires grou in de Wuds wantin Tyks apout dem. De Swynes te Tucks an Durkies geangs en de Wuds wantin Mestirs.

DE Tombako grous shuft lyk de Dockins en de back o de Lairts yart an de Skeps dey kum fra ilka Place an bys dem an gies a hantel o Silder an Gier for dem.

MI nane Mestir kam til de Quintry a Sarfant an weil I wot hi's nou wort mony a fusan punt. Fait ye mey pelive mi de pireft Plantir hire lifes amost as weil as de Lairt o *Collottin*. Mai pi fan mi

Tim is ut I wel kom hem an sie yu pat not for de furst nor de neeft yeir til I gater somting o mi nane, for fan I ha dun wi mi Mestir, hi maun gi mi a Plantashon te set mi up, its de Quistium hier in dis Quintry; an syn I houp te gar yu trink wyn insteat o Tippeni in Innernefs.

I wis I hat kum our hier twa or tri yiers seener nor I dit, syn I wad ha kum de seener hame, pat Got bi tankt dat I kam so seen as I dit.

GIN yu koud sen mi owr be ony o yur *Innernefs* skeps, ony ting te mi, an it war as muckle Clays as mak a Quelt it wad, mey pi, gar mi Meistir tink te mare o mi. It's trw I ket Clays eneu fe him bat oni ting fe yu wad luck weel an Pony an ant plese Got gin I life, I sal pey yu pack agen.

LOFEN Fater, de Man dat vryts dis Letir for mi is van *Shams Macbeyne*, hi lifes shuft a Myl fe mi, hi hes pin unko hyn te mi sin efer I kam te de Quintrie. Hi wes Porn en Petic an kam our a Sarfant fe Klesgou an hes peen hes nane Man twa yeirs, an has Sax Plackimors wurkin til hem alrety makin Tombako ilka Tay. Heil win hem, shortly an à te Geir dat he hes Wun hier an py a Lerts kip at hem. Luck dat yu duina forket te vryt til mi ay, fan yu ket ony Ocashion.

GOT almichte plifs yu Fater an a de leve o de hous, for I hana forkoten nane o yu, nor dinna yu forket mi, for plise Got I sal kum hem wi Gier eneuch te di yn à an mi nane Sel Guid.

I WEIT yu will be veri vokie, fan yu sii yur nane Sins Fesh agen, for I heive leirt a hantle hevens sin I sau yu an I am unco buick leirt.

A tis is fe yur losen an Opetient Sin,

Tonal Mackaferfon.

DIRECTED — For *Shames Mackaferfon* neir te Lairt o *Collottin's* Hous, neir *Innernefs* en de Nort o *Skotlan*.

THIS

LETTER XI.

129

THIS Letter is a notable Instance of those extravagant Hopes that often attend a new Condition. Yet *Donald*, notwithstanding all his Happiness, desires his Father to send him some Cloaths, not that he wants, or shall want them; but that they would look *bonny*, and recommend him to his Master. But I shall not further anticipate that Difficulty, which I know will not be displeasing to you.

If you should think poor *Donald's* Sentiments of his Change to be worth your Notice, and, at the same Time, find yourself at a Loss to make out any Part of his Letter, your Friend Sir *Alexander*, who is very communicative, will be pleased with the Office of your Interpreter.

THERE is one Thing I should have told you at first, which is, that where I have marked the single (a) thus (à) it must be pronounced (au) which signifies (all.).



LETTER XI.

NEAR the Conclusion of my last Letter but one, I happened to say a Word or two concerning the Episcoparians of this Country, of whom I do not remember to have known one that is not a professed *Jacobite*, except such as are in

the Army, or otherwise employed under the Government; and therefore I must suppose all those who have accepted of Commissions, or Places, were in their Hearts of Revolutionary Principles, before they entered into Office, or that they changed for them on that Occasion.

You know my true Meaning, but many People in this Country render the Word *Revolution* a very equivocal Expression; nor, among many, is it free from Ambiguity in the South.

THEIR Ministers here are all Nonjurors, that I know, except those of the Chief Baron's Chapel in *Edinburgh*, and the episcopal Church at *Aberdeen*; but whether there is any qualified episcopal Minister at *Glasgow*, *St. Andrews*, &c. I do not know.

THE Non-juring Ministers generally lead regular Lives, and it behoves them so to do, for otherwise they would be distanced by their Rivals.

I SAW a flagrant Example of the People's Disaffection to the present Government, in the above-mentioned Church of *Aberdeen*, where there is an Organ, the only one I know of, and the Service is chaunted as in our Cathedrals.

BEING there one *Sunday* Morning, with another *English* Gentleman, when the Minister came to that Part of the Litany, where the King is prayed for by Name, the People all rose up as one, in Contempt of it, and Men and Women set themselves about some trivial Action, as taking Snuff &c. to shew their Dislike, and signify to each other they were all of one Mind. And when the Responsal should have been pronounced, though there had been loud in all that preceded, to our Amazement there was not one single Voice to be heard but our own, so suddenly and intirely were we dropped.

AT coming out of the Church, we complained to the Minister (who, as I said before, was qualified) of this rude Behaviour of his Congregation, who told us, he was greatly ashamed of it; and had often admonished them, at least, to behave with more Decency.

THE Non-juring Ministers have made a Kind of Linsley-Woolsey Piece of Stuff of their Doctrine, by interweaving the People's civil Rights with Religion, and teaching them, that it is as Unchristian not to believe their Notions of Government, as to disbelieve the Gospel. But I believe the Business, in a great Measure, is to procure and preserve separate Congregations to themselves, in which they find their Account, by inciting *State* Enthusiasm, as others do *Church* Fanaticism, and, in Return, their Hearers have the secret Pleasure of transgressing, under the Umbrage of Duty.

I HAVE often admired at the Zeal of a pretty well-dressed *Jacobite*, when I have seen her go down one of the narrow steep *Wyndes* in *Edinburgh*, through an Accumulation of the worst Kind of Filth, and whip up a blind Stair-case almost as foul, yet with an Air as *degagé*, as if she was going to meet a favourite Lover in some poetick *Bower*. And, indeed, the Difference between the Generality of those People and the Presbyterians (particularly the Women) is visible when they come from their respective Instructors; for the former appear with chearful Countenances, and the others look as if they had been just before convicted and sentenced by their gloomy Teachers.

I SHALL now, for a while, confine myself to some Customs in this Town, and shall not wander, except something material starts in my Way.

THE

THE Evening before a Wedding, there is a Ceremony called the *Feet Washing*, when the Bride-Maids attend the future Bride, and wash her Feet.

THEY have a Penny-Wedding; that is, when a Servant-Maid has served faithfully, and gained the good Will of her Master and Mistress, they invite their Relations and Friends, and there is a Dinner or Supper on the Day the Servant is married, and Musick and Dancing follow to complete the Evening.

THE Bride must go about the Room, and kiss every Man in the Company, and, in the End, every Body puts Money into a Dish, according to their Inclination and Ability. By this Means, a Family in good Circumstances, and respected by those they invite, have procured for the new Couple wherewithal to begin the World pretty comfortably for People of their low Condition. But I should have told you, that the whole Expence of the Feast and Fiddlers is paid out of the Contributions. This, and the former, are likewise Customs all over the Lowlands of *Scotland*.

I NEVER was present at one of their Weddings, nor have I heard of any Thing extraordinary in that Ceremony, only they do not use the Ring in Marriage as in *England*. But it is a most comical Farce to see an ordinary Bride conducted to Church by two Men, who take her under the Arms and hurry the poor unwilling Creature along the Streets, as you may have seen a Pick-pocket dragged to a Horse-pond in *London*. I have somewhere read of a Kind of Force, of old, put upon Virgins in the Article of Marriage, in some Eastern Country, where the Practice was introduced to conquer their Modesty: But I think in this Age and Nation there is little Occasion for any such Violence. And, perhaps, (with Reverence to Antiquity, though it
often

often reproaches our Times) it was then only used to save Appearances.

THE Moment a Child is born, in these Northern Parts, it is immersed in cold Water, be the Season of the Year never so rigorous.

WHEN I seemed, at first, a little shocked at the Mention of this strange Extreme, the good Women told me, the Midwives would not forego that Practice, if my Wife, though a Stranger, had a Child born in this Country.

AT the Christening, the Husband holds up the Child before the Pulpit, from whence the Minister gives him a long extemporary Admonition concerning its Education. In most Places, the Infant's being brought to the Church is not to be dispensed with, though it be in never so weak a Condition; but here, as I said before, they are not so scrupulous in that and some other Particulars.

FOR inviting People to ordinary Buryings in all Parts of the Low Country, as well as here, a Man goes about with a Bell, and when he comes to one of his Stations, suppose the Deceased was a Man, he cries, "All Brethren and Sisters, I let you to wot, that there is a Brother departed this Life, at the Pleasure of Almighty God; they called him, &c. — he lived at, &c." And so for a Woman, with the necessary Alterations. The Corps is carried, not upon Men's Shoulders, as in *England*, but, under Hand, upon a Bier; and the nearest Relation to the Deceased carries the Head; the next of Kin on his right Hand, &c. and if the Church-yard be any Thing distant, they are relieved by others as Occasion may require. The Men go two and two before the Bier, and the Women, in the same Order follow after it; and all the Way the Bell-man goes tinkling before the Procession,

Proceſſion, as is done before the Hoſt in *Papiſt* Countries.

NOT long ago a Highland-Man was buried here. There were few in the Proceſſion beſides Highlanders in their uſual Garb; and all the Way before them, a Piper plaid on his Bagpipe, which was hung with narrow Streamers of black Crape.

WHEN People of ſome Circumſtance are to be buried, the neareſt Relation ſends printed Letters, ſigned by himſelf; and ſometimes, but rarely, the Invitation has been general, and made by Beat of Drum.

THE Friends of the Deceas'd uſually meet at the Houſe of Mourning the Day before the Funeral, where they ſit a good while, like Quakers at a ſilent Meeting, in dumb Shew of Sorrow; but, in Time, the Bottle is introduced, and the Ceremony quite reverſed.

IT is eſteemed very ſlighting, and ſcarcely ever to be forgiven, not to attend after Invitation, if you are in Health: The only Means to eſcape Reſentment, is to ſend a Letter, in Answer, with ſome reaſonable Excuse.

THE Company, which is always numerous, meets in the Street at the Door of the Deceas'd; and when a proper Number of them are aſſembled, ſome of thoſe among them, who are of higheſt Rank, or moſt eſteemed, and Strangers, are the firſt invited to walk into a Room, where there uſually are ſeveral Pyramids of Plumb Cake, Sweetmeats, and ſeveral Diſhes, with Pipes and Tobacco; the laſt is according to an old Cuſtom, for it is very rare to ſee any Body ſmoak in *Scotland*.

THE neareſt Relations and Friends of the Perſon to be interred, attend, and, like Waiters, ſerve you with Wine for about a Quarter of an Hour, and no ſooner have you accepted of one Glaſs, but another

another is at your Elbow, and so a Third, &c. There is no Excuse to be made for not Drinking; for then it will be said, you have obliged my Brother, or my Cousin such a one, pray, Sir, what have I done to be refused? When the usual Time is expired, this Detachment goes out, and another succeeds, and when all have had their *Tour*, they accompany the Corps to the Grave, which they generally do about Noon.

THE Minister, who is always invited, performs no Kind of Funeral Service for those of any Rank whatever, but most commonly is one of the last that leaves the Place of Burial.

WHEN the Company are about to return, a Part of them are selected to go back to the House, where all Sorrow seems to be immediately banished, and Wine is filled about as fast as it can go round, till there is hardly a sober Person among them. And, by the Way, I have been often told, that some have kept their Friends drinking upon this Occasion, for more Days together than I can venture to mention.

IN the Conclusion, some of the Sweetmeats are put into your Hat, or thrust into your Pocket, which enables you to make a great Compliment to the Women of your Acquaintance.

THIS last Homage they call the *Drudgy*, but I suppose, they mean the *Dirge*, that is, a Service performed for a dead Person some Time after his Death; or this may be instead of a Lamentation sung at the Funeral, but I am sure it has no Sadness attending it, except it be for an aching Head the next Morning. The Day following, every one that has Black puts it on, and wears it for some Time afterwards; and if the Deceased was any Thing considerable, though the Mourner's Relation to him was never so remote, it serves to sooth the Vanity

Vanity of some, by inciting the Question; For whom do you mourn? My Cousin the Laird of such a Place, or my Lord such a one, is the Answer to the Question begged by the sorrowful Dress. I have seen the Doors and Gates blacked over in Token of Mourning.

I MUST confess I never was present at more than one of these Funerals, though afterwards invited to several, and was pretty hard put to it to find out proper Excuses; but I never failed to enquire what had passed at those Assemblies, and found but little Difference among them.

You know I never cared to be singular when once engaged in Company, and, in this Case, I thought it best, being a Stranger, to comply with their Customs, though I could not but foresee the Inconvenience that was to follow so great an Intimacy with the Bottle.

You will, perhaps, wonder why I have continued so long upon this Subject, none of the most entertaining; but as the better Sort here are almost all of them related to one another in some Degree, either by Consanguinity, Marriage, or Clanship, it is to them, as it were, a Kind of Business, and takes up good Part of their Time. In short, they take a great Pride and Pleasure in doing Honours to their Dead.

THE Minister, or Parish, has no Demand for Christening, Marrying, or Burying. This last Expence, particularly, I have ever thought unreasonable to be charged upon the poorer Sort in *England*. A poor industrious Man, for Example, who has laboured hard for fifty Years together, brought up a numerous Family, and being at last reduced to Necessity by his extraordinary Charge, Age, and long Sickness, shall not be intitled to his Length and Breadth, under the Ground of that Parish where

where he had lived; but his poor old Widow must borrow or beg to pay the Duties, or, which to her perhaps is yet worse, be forced to make her humble Suit to an imperious Parish Officer, whose Intolerance to his Inferiors (in Fortune) was ever increasing with the Success he met with in the World. Besides the Disgrace and Contumely the poor Wretch must suffer from her Neighbours, in the *Alley*, for that remarkable State of Poverty, *viz.* being reduced to beg the Ground. And none more ready than the Poor to reproach, with their Poverty, any whom they have the Pleasure to think yet poorer than themselves. This to her may be as real Distress, as any Dishonour that happens to People of better Condition.

BEFORE I proceed to the Highlands, *i. e.* the Mountains, I shall conduct you round this Town, to see if there be any Thing worth your Notice in the adjacent Country.

TOWARD the North-West, the Highlands begin to rise within a Mile of the Town. To some other Points (I speak exclusive of the Coast Way) there are from three, to five or six Miles, of what the Natives call a flat Country, by Comparison, with the surrounding Hills; but to you, who have been always accustomed to the South of *England*, this plain (as they deem it) would appear very rough and uneven.

I SHALL begin with the Ruins of a Fort built by *Oliver Cromwell* in the Year 1653, or 1654, which, in his Time, commanded the Town, the Mouth of the River, and Part of the Country on the Land sides of it where there are no Hills.

It lies something to the North East of us, and is washed by a navigable Part of the *Ness*, near its Issue into the *Murray* Frith.

THE

THE Figure of the Out-work is a Pentagon of two hundred Yards to a Side, surrounded to Landward with a Fosse, now almost filled up with Rubbish. The Rampart is not unpleasant for a Walk in a Summer's Evening, and, among the Grass, grows *Carways* that have often regaled my Palate, and of which the Seeds are supposed to have been scatter'd, by Accident, in Time out of Mind.

OLIVER had one thousand two hundred Men in and near this Citadel, under the Command of one Colonel *Fitz*, who had been a Taylor, as I have been informed by a very ancient Laird, who said he remembered every remarkable Passage which happened at that Time, and, most especially *Oliver's* Colours, which were so strongly impressed on his Memory, that he thought he then saw them spread out by the Wind, with the Word *Emmanuel* (God with us) upon them, in very large golden Characters.





LETTER XII.

THE Name of *Oliver*, I am told, continues still to be used, in some Parts, as a Terror to the Children of the Highlanders; but that is so common a Saying of others, who have rendered themselves formidable, that I shall lay no Stress upon it.

HE invaded the Borders of the Highlands, and shut the Natives up within their Mountains.

IN several Parts he penetrated far within, and made Fortresses and Settlements among them. And obliged the proudest, and most powerful, of the Chiefs of Clans, even such as had formerly contended with their Kings, to send their Sons and nearest Relations as Hostages for their peaceable Behaviour.

BUT, doubtless, this Success was owing, in great Measure, to the good Understanding there was, at that Time, between *England* and *France*; otherwise it is to be supposed, that the ancient Ally of *Scotland*, as it is called here, would have endeavoured to break those Measures, by hiring and assisting the *Scots* to invade our Borders, in order to divert the *English* Troops from making so great a Progress in this Part of the Island.

NEAR

NEAR the Fort is the *Kay*, where there are seldom more than two or three Ships, and those of no great Burthen.

ABOUT a Mile Westward from the Town, there rises out of a perfect Flat, a very regular Hill, whether natural or artificial, I could never find by any Tradition; the Natives call it *Toma-beurach*. It is almost in the Shape of a *Thame's* Wherry turned Keel upwards, for which Reason they sometimes call it *Noah's Ark*.

THE Length of it is about Four hundred Yards, and the Breadth at Bottom about One hundred and fifty. From below, at every Point of View, it seems to end at Top in a narrow Ridge; but, when you are there, you find a *Plain* large enough to draw up two or three Battalions of Men.

HITHER we sometimes retire in a Summer's Evening, and sitting down on the Heath, we beat with our Hands upon the Ground, and raise a most fragrant Smell of wild Thyme, Penroyal, and other aromatick Herbs, that grow among the Heath: And as there is likewise some Grass among it, the Sheep are fed the first, and when they have eaten it bare, they are succeeded by Goats, which browse upon the sweet Herbs that are left untouched by the Sheep.

I MENTION this purely because I have often heard you commend the *Windsor* Mutton, supposing its Delicacy to proceed from those Herbs, and, indeed, the Notion is not uncommon.

BUT this is not the only Reason why I speak of this Hill, it is the weak Credulity with which it is attended that led me to this Detail; for as any Thing, ever so little, extraordinary, may serve as a Foundation (to such as are ignorant, heedless, or interested) for ridiculous Stories and Imaginations; so the *Fairies* within it are innumerable, and

Witches

Witches find it the most convenient Place for their Frolicks and Gambols in the Night-time.

I AM pleased when I reflect, that the Notion of Witches is pretty well worn out among People of any tolerable Sense and Education in *England*; but here it remains even among some that sit judicially; and Witchcraft and *Charming* (as it is called) make up a considerable Article in the recorded Acts of the General Assembly.

I AM not unawares, that here the famous Tryal, at *Hertford*, for Witchcraft, may be objected to me.

It is true the poor Woman was brought in guilty by an ignorant, obstinate Jury; but it was against the Sentiments of the Judge, who, when the Minister of the Parish declared, upon *the Faith of a Clergyman*, he believed the Woman to be a Witch, told him, in open Court, that therefore, upon *the Faith of a Judge*, he took him to be no Conjuror.

THUS you see, by the Example of this Clergyman, that Ignorance of the Nature of Things may be compatible with what is generally called Learning; for I cannot suppose, that, in a Case of Blood, there could be any Regard had to the Interest of a Profession.

BUT, perhaps, the above Assertion may be thought a little too dogmatical — I appeal to Reason and Experience.

AFTER all, the Woman was pardoned by the late Queen, (if any one may properly be said to be forgiven a Crime they never committed) and a worthy Gentleman, in that County, gave her an Apartment over his Stables, sent her Victuals from his Table, let her attend his Children, and she was looked upon, ever after, by the Family, as an honest, good-natured old Woman.

BUT

BUT I shall now give you an Instance (in this Country) wherein the Judge was not so clear-sighted.

IN the Beginning of the Year 1727, two poor Highland Women (Mother and Daughter) in the Shire of *Sutherland*, were accused of *Witchcraft*, tried and condemned to be burnt, This Proceeding was in a Court held by the Deputy Sheriff. The young one made her Escape out of Prison, but the old Woman suffered that cruel Death, in a Pitch-Barrel, in June following, at *Dornoch*, the Head Borough of that County.

IN the Introduction to the Chapter under the Title of *Witchcraft* in *Nelson's Justice*, which I have by me, there are these Words:

"IT seems plain that there are *Witches*, because Laws have been made to punish such Offenders, though few have been convicted of *Witchcraft*." Then he quotes one single Statute, viz. 1 Jac. C. 12.

MAY not any one say, with just as much Reason, it seems plain there has been a Phoenix, because Poets have often made it serve for a Simile in their Writings; and Painters have given us the Representation of such a Bird in their Pictures?

IT is said those Highland Women confessed; but, as it is here a Maxim that Wizards and Witches will never acknowledge their Guilt, so long as they can get any Thing to drink; I should not wonder if they owned themselves to be Devils for Ease of so tormenting a Necessity, when their Vitals are ready to crack with Thirst.

I AM almost ashamed to ask seriously how it comes to pass, that in populous Cities, among the most wicked and abandoned Wretches, this Art should not be discovered, and yet that so many little Villages and obscure Places should be Nurseries

eries for Witchcraft: But the Thing is not worth speaking of, any further than that it is greatly to be wished, that any such Law should be annulled, which subjects the Lives of human Creatures to the Weakness of an ignorant Magistrate or Jury, for a Crime of which they never had the Power to be guilty. And this might free them from the Miseries and Insults these poor Wretches suffer, when unhappily fallen under the Imputation.

IN this County of *Sutherland*, as I have been assured, several others have undergone the same Fate within the Compass of no great Number of Years.

I MUST own it is possible there may be some, oppressed by Poverty, and actuated by its concomitant Envy, who may malign a thriving Neighbour so far as to poison his Cattle, or privately do him other Hurt in his Property, for which they may deserve the Gallows as much as if they did the Mischief by some supernatural Means; but for such wicked Practices, when discovered, the Law is open, and they are liable to be punished according to the Quality of the Offence.

WITCHCRAFT, if there were such a Crime, I think would be of a Nature never to be proved by honest Witnesses; for who could testify they saw the identical Person of such a one riding in the air upon a Broomstick through the Air. A human Body, composed of Flesh and Bones, crammed through a Key-hole, or know an old Woman through the Disguise of a Cat. These are some of the common Topicks of your wise Witch-mongers!

BUT to be more serious; we have Reason to conclude, from several authentick Relations of facts, that this supposed Crime has sometimes been made a political Engine of Power, whereby to destroy

stroy such Persons as were to be *taken off*, which could not otherwise be done with any seeming Appearance of Justice: And who should be fitter Instruments to this Purpose, than such, who would be so wicked as for Hire, and Assurance of Indemnity, to own themselves Accomplices with the Party accused?

NOTWITHSTANDING this Subject has led me further, than I at first intended to go, I must add to it a Complaint made to me about two Months since, by an *Englisbman* who is here in a Government Employment.

As he was observing the Work of some Carpenters, who were beginning the Construction of a large Boat, there came an old Woman to get some Chips, who, by his Description of her, was, indeed, ugly enough. One of the Workmen rated her, and bid her be gone, for he knew she was a Witch. Upon that this Person took upon him to vindicate the old Woman, and unluckily to drop some Words as if there were none such. Immediately two of them came up to him, and held their Axes near his Head, with a Motion as if they were about to cleave his Scull, telling him he deserved Death; for that he was himself a *Warlock* or Wizard, which they knew by his taking the Witch's Part. And he observing their Ignorance and Rage, got away from them as fast as he could in a terrible Fright, and with a Resolution to lay aside all Curiosity relating to that Boat, though the Men were at Work not far from his Lodgings.

THE greatest Ornament we have in all the adjacent Country, is about a Quarter of a Mile from the Town, but not to be seen from it, by Reason of the Castle Hill. It is an Island about six hundred Yards long, surrounded by two Branches of the River *Nefs*, well planted with Trees of different

Kind

Kinds, and may not unaptly be compared with the Island in *St. James's Park*; all, except Fruit Trees, Gravel-walks, and Grass-plots, for I speak chiefly of its outward Appearance, the Beauty whereof is much encreased by the Nakedness of the surrounding Country, and the Blackness of the bordering Mountains. For in any View hereabouts, there is hardly another Tree to be seen, except about the Houses of two or three Lairds, and they are but few.

HITHER the Magistrates conduct the Judges, and their Attendants, when they are upon their Circuit in the Beginning of *May*; and sometimes such other Gentlemen, to whom they do the Honours of the Corporation by presenting them with their Freedom, if it happens to be in the *Salmon* season.

THE Entertainment is *Salmon*, taken out of the Cruives just by, and immediately boiled and set upon a Bank of Turf, the Seats the same, not unlike one of our Country Cock-Pits; and during the Time of Eating, the Heart of the Fish lies upon a Plate in View, and keeps in a panting Motion all the while, which to Strangers is a great rarity. The Cruives above the *Salmon Leap* (which is a steep Sloap, composed of large loose stones) are made into many Divisions by loose Walls, and have about three or four Feet Water. These render such a Number of Fish as they contain an agreeable Sight, being therein confined, to be ready, at any Time, for the Barrel or the Table.

I AM told there was formerly a fine planted avenue from the Town to this Island; but one of the Magistrates, in his solitary Walk, being shot by a Highlander, from behind the Trees, upon some Clan Quarrel, they were soon after cut down;

H

and,

and, indeed, I think such Kind of Walks, unless very near a House, are not the most suitable to this Country: I do not mean on Account of Robberies, but Revenge.

IN several Places upon the Heaths, at no great Distance from this Town, and in other Parts of the Country, there are large Moor stones, set up in regular Circles one within another, with a good Space between each Round. In some of these Groups there are only two such Circles, in others three; and some of the Stones in the outermost Ring are nine or ten Feet high above the Surface of the Ground, and in Bulk proportionable.

How long Time they have been in that Situation no Body knows, or for what Purpose they were disposed in that Order; only some pretend by *Tradition*, they were used as Temples for Sacrifices in the Time of the *Romans*; and others have been taught, by that variable *Instruction* that they were Tribunals for the Tryals of supposed Criminals in a *Roman Army*.

WHAT Matter of Wonder and Curiosity the Size might be upon *Hounslow-Heath* I do not know, but here, among these Rocks, by Comparison, they make no Figure at all. Besides, the Soldiers, by the Force of Engines and Strength have raised Stones as large, or larger, than are more than half buried under Ground, in the Lines marked out for the new projected Roads; and they have likewise set them upright along the Sides of those Ways.

HAVING chanced to mention the Stones raised out of the Ground by the Troops, I cannot forbear a little *Tattle*, concerning two Officers that are employed upon the new Roads, as Directors of the Work in different Parts of the Highlands.

and, if you please, you may take it for a Piece of Highland News, for I am sure your publick Papers often contain Paragraphs altogether as trifling, and not so true.

UPON one of these Stones (surprizingly large to be removed) one of those Gentlemen employed a Soldier, who is a Mason by Trade, to engrave an Inscription, of his own making, in *Latin*, fearing perhaps his Renown might wear out with our Language. The Substance of it is, The Date of the Year, Time of the Reign, Director's Name, &c.

SOME little Time after this was done, the other Officer's Party of Men, having raised out of the Ground a Stone, as he thought, yet bigger than the former, he began to envy his Competitor's Foundation for *Fame*, and applied himself to a third Officer (who had done several little Poetical Pieces) to think of some Words for his Stone. But I should tell you, that, before he did so, it had been remarked, he had too often boasted of the Exploit in the first Person, viz.

I raised a larger Stone than &c.

THE Poet Officer told him he would satisfy him off Hand, and it should be in *English*, which would be understood by more People than the other's *Latin*, and by that Means he would have the Advantage of his Rival, at least in that Particular.

BUT instead of his real Name, I shall insert a feigned one, and, under that only Disguise, give you the proposed Inscription as follows,

Hibern alone

Rais'd up this Stone;

Ah! Hone, Ah! Hone.

H 2

UPON

UPON this, the Hero turned ridiculouſly grave; and, ſays he, The Soldiers did the ſlavish Part only with my Hands, but, in Effect, it was I that did it with their Heads; and therefore I do not like any Burleſque upon my Performance.

ONE Thing, which I take to be a Curioſity in its Kind, had like to have eſcaped me, *viz.* a ſingle enclorſed Field, near adjoining to the Suburbs of this Town, containing, as near as I can gueſs, about five or ſix Acres, called *Fair-field*. This to the Owner gives the Title of Laird of *Fair-field*, and it would be a Neglect or Kind of Affront to call him by his proper Name, but only *Fair-field*. For thoſe they call Lairds in *Scotland* do not go by their Sirname, but, as in *France*, by the Name of their Houſe, Eſtate, or Part of it. But if the Lairdſhip be ſold, the Title goes along with it to the Purchaſer, and nothing can continue the Name of it to the firſt Poſſeſſor but mere Courteſy.

THERE are few Eſtates in this Country free from Mortgages and Incumbrances (I wiſh I could not ſay the ſame of *England*;) but the Reaſon given me for it, by ſome Gentlemen of pretty good Eſtates, ſeems to be ſomething extraordinary.

THEY do not care to aſcribe it to the Poverty of their Tenants, from the inconfiderable Farms they occupy, or other Diſadvantages incident to theſe Parts, but ſay it has proceeded from the Fortunes given with their Daughters. Now the Portion or *Tocker*, as they call it, of a Laird's eldeſt Daughter, is looked upon to be a handſome one, if it amounts to One thouſand Merks, which is 55 *l.* 11 *s.* 1 *d.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Sterling*; and Ten thouſand Merks, or 555 *l.* 11 *s.* 1 *d.* $\frac{2}{3}$. is generally eſteemed

no bad *Tocker* for a Daughter of the lower Rank of Quality.

THE *Scots Merk* is Thirteen pence and one Third of a Penny of our Money.

HAVING touched upon Mortgages, which in Scotland are called *Wadsetts*, I shall say a few Words on that Article.

By the Canon Law of *Scotland*, all Kind of Usury is prohibited; but as the forbidding it is very incommodious to a Country, on Account of Trade and Husbandry, as well as to particular Persons, and besides, a Law most easily evaded; there was a Method contrived by the People, whereby to sell their Estates, with a conditional Right of Redemption. This is called a *proper Wadsett*, where the Mortgagee takes into his Possession so much Land as will secure the Principal and Interest of the Money lent, and sometimes more; for which he is never to give Account, though there should be a Surplus, but only to return the Lands to the former Proprietor, when the principal Sum is paid off.





LETTER XIII.

I Shall now return to the neighbouring Country. Here are but two Houses of any Note within many Miles of us, on this Side the *Murray Frith*; one is the House of *Colloden*, which I have mentioned in a former Letter.

THIS is about two Miles off, and is a pretty large Fabrick built with Stone, and divided into many Rooms, among which the Hall is very spacious.

THERE are good Gardens belonging to it, and a noble planted Avenue, of great Length, that leads to the House, and a Plantation of Trees about it.

THIS House (or Castle) was besieged in the Year 1715, by a Body of the Rebels; and the Laird being absent, in Parliament, his Lady baffled all their Attempts, with extraordinary Courage and Presence of Mind.

NEAR adjoining are the Parks, that is, one large Tract of Ground, surrounded with a low Wall of loose Stones, and divided into several Parts, by Partitions of the same. The Surface of the Ground is all over Heath, or, as they call it, *Heather*, without any Trees; but some of it has been lately

lately sown with the Seed of Firs, which are now grown about a Foot and Half high, but are hardly to be seen for the Heath.

AN *English* Captain, the Afternoon of the Day following his Arrival here from *London*, desired me to ride out with him, and shew him the Parks of *Colloden*, without telling me the Reason of his Curiosity. Accordingly we set out, and when we were pretty near the Place, he asked me, Where are these Parks? for, says he, there is nothing near in View but Heath, and, at a Distance, Rocks and Mountains. I pointed to the Inclosure, and, being a little Way before him, heard him cursing in Soliloquy, which occasioned my making a Halt, and asking if any Thing had displeased him. Then he told me, that, at a Coffee-house in *London*, he was one Day commending the Park of *Studley* in *Yorkshire*, and those of several other Gentlemen in other Parts of *England*, when a *Scot's* Captain, who was by, cried out, Ah! Sir, but if you were to see the Parks of *Colloden* in *Scotland*!

THIS my Companion repeated several Times with different Modulations of Voice; and then, in an angry Manner, swore, If he had known how grossly he had been imposed on, he could not have put up so great an Affront. But I should have told you, that every one of the small Divisions above-mentioned is called a separate Park, and that the Reason for making some of the inner Walls has been to prevent the Hares, (with which, as I said before, the Country abounds) from cropping the tender Tops of those young Firs, which, indeed, effectually spoils their regular Growth.

THE other House I spoke of, is not much further distant from the contrary Side of the Town, and belongs to the younger Brother of the Gentleman above-mentioned. He is Lord Advocate, or

Attorney-General for *Scotland*; it is a good old Building, but not so large as the other; and near it there is a most romantick Wood, whereof one Part consists of great Heights and Hollows; and the Brushwood at the Foot of the Trees, with the Springs that issue out of the Sides of the Hills, invite the Woodcocks, which, in the Season, are generally there in great Numbers, and render it the best Spot for Cock-Shooting that ever I knew.

NEITHER of these Houses are to be seen from any Part near the Town.

THE Gentleman, of whose House I have last been speaking, were it not for a valetudinary State of Health, and the Avocations of his Office, would be as highly pleased to see his Friends about him at Table, and over a Bottle, as his hospitable Brother.

IN the Spots of arable Land, near the Town, the People sometimes plough with eight small Beasts, Part Oxen, and Part Cows. They do not drive them with a Goad, as in *England*, but beat them with a long Stick, making a hideous *Irish* Noise in calling to them, as they move along.

THE Poverty of the Field-Labourers hereabouts is deplorable. I was one Day riding out for Air and Exercise; and, in my Way, I saw a Woman cutting green Barley in a little Plot before her Hutt.

THIS induced me to turn aside, and ask her what Use she intended it for; and she told me it was to make Bread for her Family.

THE Grain was so green and soft, that I easily pressed some of it between my Fingers, so that when she had prepared it, certainly it must have been more like a Poultice, than what she called it, Bread. There was a Gentleman with me, who was my Interpreter, and though he told me what

the Woman said, yet he did not seem greatly to approve of my Curiosity.

THEIR Harvest-Labourers are often paid in Kind, viz. Oats or Barley; and the Person thus paid, goes afterwards about with the Sheaves, to sell them to such as will purchase them.

IF they are paid in Money, their Wages is Two-pence Half-penny, or Three-pence, a Day, and their Dinner, which, I suppose, is Oatmeal.

THERE is no other Sort of Grain hereabouts, besides Oats, Barley, and Beer, which last is an inferior Species of Barley, but of greater Increase. A Field of Wheat would be as great a Rarity as a Nightingale in any Part of *Scotland*, or a Cat-a-mountain in *Middlesex*. And yet I have seen good Wheat in some of the lowland Part of the Shire of *Murray*, which is, indeed, but a narrow Space between the Sea and the Mountains not very far south of us. It is true, a certain Gentleman, not far from the Coast in the County of *Ross*, which is farther North than we are, by Favour of an extraordinary Year, and a Piece of new Ground, raised some Wheat; but he made so much parade of it, that the Stack stood in his Court-yard till the Rats had almost devoured it. This, and a good Melon, he treated me with, which was raised under a rock, facing the South, and strongly reflecting the heat of the Sun, so equally flattered him, that he afterwards made Use of me as a Witness of both upon several Occasions. But Melons may be produced in *Lapland*.

IN the Lowlands of *Scotland* I have seen, in many Places, very fertile Land, good Wheat, and Oats in particular, much better than ever I saw of the Growth of *England*. But perhaps you will imagine, that, as Oatmeal serves for Bread, and, in other Shapes, for most Part of the rest of the ordinary

People's Diet, they are more careful in the Choice of the Seed than our Farmers are, who know their Oats are chiefly used as Provender for Cattle. But I think, in some Parts of the Country, the Soil is peculiarly adapted to that Kind of Grain.

IN some remote Parts of *England*, I have seen Bread for the Field-Labourers, and other poor People, so black, so heavy, and harsh, that the *Bonnack*, as they call it, (a thin Oatmeal Cake baked on a Plate over the Fire) may, by Comparison, be called a Pye-crust.

By the small Proportion the arable Lands hereabouts bear to the rocky Grounds and barren Heaths, there is hardly a Product of Grain sufficient to supply the Inhabitants, let the Year be ever so favourable; and therefore any ill Accident that happens to their Growth, or Harvest, produces a melancholy Effect. I have known, in such a Circumstance, the Town in a Consternation for Want of Oatmeal, when Shipping has been retarded, and none to be procured in these Parts, as we say, for Love or Money.

THERE are but few in this Town that eat Wheat Bread, besides the *English*, and those that belong to them, and some of the principal Inhabitants, but not their Servants. Among the *English* I think may include good Part of the private Soldiers that are working Men.

ALL the handicraft Tradesmen have improved their Skill, in their several Occupations, by Example of the Workmen among the Troops, who are often employed by the Inhabitants as Journey men; and, in particular, the Bakers, whose Bread I think, is not inferior to that of *London*, except when their Flour is grown, or musty, when imported. This sometimes happens, but they are too national to hold any Correspondence but with the Countrymen

Countrymen, who, I think, have not the same Regard for them, but study too carefully their own extraordinary Profit. I am speaking of such as have their Goods from *England*.

THIS brings to my Remembrance an Observation I met with in *London* a good many Years ago, and that is, what an Advantage the *Scots*, the Quakers, and *French* Refugees, have over the Generality of Trading People in *England*; since they all confine the Profit of their Dealings, so far as ever they can, within their respective Circles; and moreover have an equal Chance for Trading Profit with all others, who make no such partial Distinction; and therefore it was no Wonder they throve accordingly.

I HAPPENED lately, upon a certain Occasion, to mention this to an old Officer in the Army, who thereupon told me he had observed, through all the *Quarters* in *England*, that if there were any *Scots* Tradesmen or Shop-keepers in a Country Town, the New-comers of that Nation soon found them out, and would deal with no others, so far as they could be served or supplied by them.

THIS, I think, is carrying it too far, and teaching an ill Lesson against themselves. And we, on the other Hand, are accused of the contrary Extreme, which is an *un-national* Neglect (if I may use such an Expression) of one another, when we happen to meet in foreign Countries.

BUT to return. When the Flour is musty, they mingle Seeds with the Dough, to overcome the disagreeable Smell and Taste. This I have likewise met with in *Edinburgh*, and other great Towns of the Low-Country.

ABOUT the Time of one great Scarcity here, the Garrison of *Fort William*, opposite to us on the West Coast, was very low in Oatmeal, and the
little

little Hovel Town of *Maryburgh*, near adjoining to it, was almost destitute.

SOME Affairs, at that Time, called me to the Fort; and being at the Governor's House, one of the Townswomen came to his Lady, and besought her to use her Interest, that she might be spared out of the Stores, for her Money, or to repay it in Kind, only one Peck of Oatmeal to keep her Children from starving; for that there was none to be sold in the Town, or other Food to be had whatever. The Lady, who is one of the best, and most agreeable, of Women, told her, she feared her Husband could not be prevailed on to part with any at that Time. This she said, as knowing that Kind of Provision was almost exhausted, and a great Number of Mouths to be fed. That there was but a very precarious Dependance upon the Winds for a Supply, and that other Sea Accidents might happen; but, to shew her good Will, she gave her a Shilling. The poor Woman holding up the Money, first looked at that, in a musing Manner, then at the Lady, and bursting out into Tears, cried—Madam, what must I do with this? *My Children cannot eat it!* And laid the Shilling down upon the Table in the greatest Sorrow and Despair. It would be too trite to remark upon the Uselessness of Money, when it cannot be bartered for something absolutely necessary to Life. But I do assure you I was hardly ever more affected with Distress, than upon this Occasion, for I never saw such an Example of it before.

I MUST not leave you in Suspence: The Governor, commiserating the poor Woman's Circumstance, spared her that small Quantity, and then the Passion of Joy seemed more unruly in the poor Creature's Breast, than all her Grief and Fear had been before.

SOME

SOME few Days afterwards, a Ship that had lain Wind-bound, in the *Orkneys*, arrived; and, upon my Return hither, I found there had been a Supply likewise, by Sea, from the Low-Country.

I SHALL make no Apology for going a little out of my Way, to give you a short Account of the Fortrefs *Fort William*, and the Town of *Maryburgh* that belongs to it; because, upon a like Occasion, you gave me a Hint in one of your Letters, that such sudden Starts of Variety were agreeable to you.

THE Fort is situate in *Lochaber*, a Country, which, though bordering upon the Western Ocean, yet is within the Shire of *Inverness*. *Oliver Cromwell* made there a Settlement, as I have said before, but the present Citadel was built in the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and called after the Name of the King. It was, in great Measure, originally design'd as a Check upon the Chief of the *Camerons*, a Clan, which, in those Days, was greatly addicted to plunder, and strongly inclined to Rebellion.

It stands in a most barren, rocky Country, and is washed, on one of the Faces of the Fortification, by a navigable Arm of the Sea. It is almost surrounded on the Land Sides with Rivers not far distant from it, which, though but small, are often impassable from their Depth and Rapidity. And, lastly, it is near the Foot of an exceeding high Mountain, called *Benevis*, of which I may have Occasion to say something in some future Letter relating particularly to the High Country. The Town was erected into a *Barony* in Favour of the Governor of the Fort, for the Time being, and into a *Borough* bearing the Name of Queen *Mary*. It was originally designed as a Sutlery to the Garri-
son

son in so barren a Country, where little can be had for the Support of the Troops.

THE Houses were neither to be built with Stone or Brick, and are to this Day composed of Timber, Boards, and Turf. This was ordained to the End they might the more suddenly be burnt, or otherwise destroyed, by Order of the Governor, to prevent any Lodgment of an Enemy that might annoy the Fort, in Case of Rebellion or Invasion.

IN your last Letter you desire to know, of me, what is the Qualification of Fortune required of the *Elect*or and *Elect*ed to a Seat in Parliament, for a County or Borough in *Scotland*.

THIS induces me to believe the Baronet is either gone into *Bedfordshire*, or come to *Edinburgh*.

WHAT you now require of me is one, among many, of those Articles I have left out of my Account, concluding you might have met with it in some Treatise of the Constitution of *Scotland*; for I intended, from the Beginning, to give you nothing but what I supposed was no where else to be found. And now I shall endeavour to satisfy your Curiosity, in that Point, according to the best Information I have obtained.

ONE and the same Qualification is required of a Voter, and a Candidate for a County, which is four hundred Pounds *Scots*, or thirty-three Pounds six Shillings and Eight-pence *Sterling* per Annum according to the old Rent, or as they stand rated on the King's Books. These are called Barons, and none others vote for the Shires, except some few in the County of *Sutherland*, where several of the old Voters, refusing to pay their Quota of 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. *Scots*, or 11*s*. 1*d*. $\frac{2}{3}$. *Sterling* per Diet for the Maintenance of their Representative in the Time of the Session, others were willing to be taxed

taxed in their Stead, provided they might have the Privilege of voting, which they obtained thereby to the Exclusion of the former.

THE Magistrates and Town Council elect Members to represent the Boroughs, or Corporation Towns, and there is neither Land or Money Qualification required either of the Candidate or Electors.

THIS Letter brings you the Conclusion of my *Chat* in Relation to this Town, and the Country near it, having at present exhausted my Memory, as well as my written Remarks on that Head. In my next, I shall begin my Account of the Highlands, which, I hope, will be something more grateful to your Curiosity, than I think the former could possibly be.

BUT if, in my Mountain Progress, any Thing new and worth your Notice relating to these Parts, should happen either by Occurrence or Recollection, you may expect a *separate Letter*, by Way of Supplement. But what am I saying? This very Moment a Thought has obtruded, which tells me, that when I was speaking of our Hunting and Fowling, I did not remember to acquaint you, it is no uncommon Thing, when the Mountains are deep in Snow, for us to see Hares almost as white, which descend into these Plains for Sustenance. But although we have hunted several of them for a while, yet always without Success, for they keep near the Feet of the Hills, and immediately, upon being started, make to the Heights, where the Scent is lost, and they baffle all Pursuit.

As white Rabbits are common in *England*, and our Ideas arise from what we know, you may think, perhaps, we have been deceived, but that cannot be, for there is not a Rabbit in all the Country; and besides, if there were any, we have been

been too near those Hares, at starting, to be mistaken in that Particular. But this is not the only Thing of the Kind; Snow sends down from the Mountains large Flights of small Birds, about the Size of Larks or something bigger, and very White, which they are not in Summer any more than the Mountain Hare. These have here no other Name than *Snow-Birds*.

It should seem as if Nature changed the Coats of these Creatures, that they might not be too easy a Prey to the Foxes, Wild-Cats, Eagles, and Hawks, as they would be from distant Views, in Time of Snow, if they retained in Winter their natural Colour. But, in general, Nature has been provident, in rendering difficult the finding of Animals, pleasing to Mankind for Food, Diversion, and Exercise, as you may have observed in *England*; the Hare, the Partridge, Woodcock, Feldfare, &c. are all by their Cloathing, in good Measure, suited to their respective Haunts, and Places of Concealment: And some of them, one might almost think were sensible of the Advantage, when we see them lie without Motion 'till they are almost trod upon, as if knowing, that Action would catch the Eye; and being motionless, they should continue concealed by their resembling Colour.

I SHALL never entertain the least Doubt of your sincere Intentions in every thing, but since I received your last Letter, which relates to this *Prattle*, I cannot but be apprehensive your favourable Opinion of it proceeds less from your Satisfaction than a friendly Partiality to — —, &c.



LETTER XIV.

IN my last Letter relating to this northern Part of the Low Country, I promised (notwithstanding I should be engaged on the Subject of the Highlands) to give you an Account of any thing else that should fall out by the Way, or recur to my Memory: But whether this Letter is to be placed to the High or Low Country, I leave you to determine, and I think it is not very material.

SOME time ago a Highlander was executed here for Murder, and I am now about to give you some Account of his *Education*, *Character*, and *Behaviour*; and, I flatter myself, I shall do it at least as much to your Satisfaction, as the Reverend Historiographer of *Newgate*.

You know I have rallied you several Times before now, upon your bestowing, as I thought, too much Attention upon that Kind of Narrative, viz. The Session Papers, and last Dying Speeches.

THIS Man was by Trade a Smith, and dwelt near an *English Foundery* in *Glengary*, which lies between this Town, and *Fort William*; of which *Iron Work*, I shall have some Occasion to speak more particularly before I conclude this Letter.

THE

THE Director of that Work had hired a Smith from *England*, and, as it is said, that Kings and Lovers can brook no Partners, so neither could the Highlander suffer the Rivalship of one of his own Trade, and therefore his Competitor was, by him, destined to die.

ONE Night he came armed to the Door of the *Englishman's* Hut with Intent to kill him, but the Man, being for some Reason or other, apprehensive of Danger, had fastened the Door of his Hovel more firmly than usual; and while the Highlander was employed to force it open, he broke a Way through the back Wall of his House, and made his Escape, but, being pursued, he cry'd out for Assistance.

THIS brought a Lowland *Scot's* Workman to endeavour to save him, and his generous Intention cost him his Life.

UPON this, several others took the Alarm and came up with the Murderer, whom they tried to secure, but he wounded some of them, and received several Wounds himself, however he made his Escape for that Time. Three Days afterwards he was hunted out, and found among the Heather (which was then very high) where he had lain all that Time with his Wounds rankling, and without any Sustenance, not being able to get away, because a continual Search was made all round about both Night and Day, and for the most Part within his Hearing; for it is more difficult to find a Highlander among the Heather, except newly tracked than a Hare in her Form.

HE was brought to this Town, and committed to the *Talbooth*, where Centinels were posted to prevent his second Escape, which, otherwise, in all Probability, would have been effected.

SOME

L E T T E R XIV. 163

SOME Time afterwards the Judges, in their Circuit, arrived here, and he was try'd and condemn'd.

THEN the Ministers of the Town went to the Gaol to give him their Ghostly Advice, and endeavoured to bring him to a Confession of his other Sins, without which they told him he could not hope for, Redemption: For besides this Murder, he was strongly suspected to have made away with his former Wife, with whose Sister he was known to have had too great a Familiarity. But when the Ministers had said all that is customary concerning the Merit of Confession, he abruptly asked them, if either, or all, of them could pardon him, in Case he made a Confession; and when they had answered, No; not absolutely: He said, you have told me, God can forgive me: They said it was true; then, said he, as you cannot pardon me, I have nothing to do with you, but will confess to Him that can.

A LITTLE while after, a Smith of this Town was sent to take Measure of him, in order to make his Irons (for he was to be hanged in Chains) and while the Man was doing it, the Highlander, with a Sneer, said; Friend, you are now about to do a Job for a better Workman than yourself: I am certain I could fit you better than you can me.

WHEN the Day for his Execution came (which, by a late Law, could not be under Forty Days after his Condemnation) and I had resolved to stay at Home, though perhaps I should have been the only one in the Town that did so; I say having taken that Resolution, a certain Lieutenant Colonel, who is come into these Parts to visit his Friends, and is himself a Highlander, for whom I have the greatest Esteem; he came to me, and would have me bear him Company, declaring, at the same Time, that
although

although he had a great Desire to see how the Criminal would behave, yet he would weave all that, unless I would go with him, and therefore rather than disoblige my Friend, I consented, but I assure you with Reluctancy.

THE Criminal was a little Fellow, but a fearless Desperado, and having annexed himself to the Clan of the *Camerons*, the Magistrates were apprehensive that some of the Tribe might attempt his Rescue; and therefore they made Application to the Commanding Officer for a whole Company of Men to guard him to the Place of Execution, with greater Security.

ACCORDINGLY they marched him in the Centre, with two of the Ministers, one on each Side, talking to him by Turns all the Way for a Mile together. But I, not being accustomed to this Sort of Sights, could not forbear to reflect a little upon the Circumstance of a Man's walking so far on Foot to his own Execution.

THE Gibbet was not only erected upon the Summit of a Hill, but was itself so high, that it put me in Mind of *Haman's* Gallows.

BEING arrived at the Place, and the Ministers having done praying by him, the Executioner, a poor helpless Creature, of at least eighty Years of Age, ascended the Ladder. Then one of the Magistrates ordered the Malefactor to go up after him; upon which the Fellow turning himself hastily about, says he, "I did not think the Magistrates of *Inverness* had been such Fools, as to bid a Man go up a Ladder, with his Hands tied behind him." And, indeed, I thought the great Burgher looked very silly, when he ordered the Fellow's Hands to be set at Liberty.

WHEN the Knot was fixed, the old Hangman, (being above the Criminal) began to feel about with

his

his Feet, to find some Footing whereby to come down beside the other, in order to turn him off, which I think could hardly have been done by a young Fellow the most nimble and alert, without getting under the Ladder, and coming down chiefly by his Hands.

THUS the Highlander feeling the Executioner, tumbling about him, in a little Time, seem'd to lose all Patience, and turning himself about, with his Face from the Ladder, and his Cap over his Eyes, he cried out upon the Trinity, which, I dare say, he had never heard of before he was committed Prisoner for this Fact; and then jumped off the Ladder. And though his Hands were free, there did not appear in them, or any other Part of his Body, the least Motion or Convulsion, any more than if he had been a Statue.

It is true, I could not compare this with other Things of the same Kind, but I thought it a very bungling Execution, yet liked the Cause of their Unskilfulness.

His Mother, who, it seems, is a very vile Woman, and had bred him up in Encouragement to Thieving and other Crimes, was present, lying on the Heath at some little Distance, when he leaped from the Ladder, and at that Instant set up such an hideous Shriek, followed by a screaming *Irisb* Howl, that every Body seemed greatly surprized at the uncommon Noise. And those who knew the Woman, loaded her with Curfes for being the Cause of this shameful End of her Son, who, they said, was naturally a Man of good Sense.

To conclude this Subject; the Smith who had made the Irons (I suppose frighted at the Execution) had run away, leaving his Tools behind him; and one of the Magistrates was forced to rivet them, there

there being none other that would undertake so shameful a Work for any Reward whatever.

BUT I had forgot to acquaint you, that my Friend the Colonel, as we stood together all the while, favoured me with the Interpretation of that which passed, and most particularly what was said by the Criminal, who could not speak one Word of *English*.

You have now had a View of two *tragick Scenes*, viz. one at *Glengary*, and the other (being the *Catastrophe*) near *Inverness*; at this Time a new Subject calls upon me to withdraw the latter Scene, and restore the former which represents *Glengary*.

SOME few Years ago a Company of *Liverpool* Merchants contracted with the Chieftain of this Tribe, at a great Advantage to him, for the Use of his Woods, and other Conveniencies for the *Smelting* of Iron, and soon after they put their Project in Execution, by building of Furnaces, sending Ore from *Lancashire*, &c.

By the Way, I should tell you that those Works were set up in this Country merely for the Sake of the Woods, because Iron cannot be made from the Ore with Sea or Pit Coal, to be malleable, and fit for ordinary Uses.

THE Dwelling-House of this Chieftain had been burnt by the Troops in the Year 1715, but the Walls, which were of Stone, remained. And therefore the Director of the above-mentioned Works, thought it convenient to fit it up with new Timber, for the Use of himself, or his Successors during the Term of the Lease.

THIS being effectually done, a certain Number of Gentlemen of the Tribe came to him one Evening, on a seeming friendly Visit, whom he treated in a generous Manner, by giving them his best Wines and Provisions. Among other Things (though

though a Quaker by his religious Principles, yet is
 a Man of polite Behaviour) he said to them
 something to this Purpose (for he told me himself
 how he had been used) "Gentlemen, you have
 given me a great deal of Pleasure in this Visit,
 and when you all, or any of you, will take the
 Trouble to repeat it, let it be when it will, you
 shall be welcome to any Thing that is in my
 House."

UPON those two last Words, one of them cried
 out, — G—d d—n you, Sir, — your House! I
 thought it had been *Glengary's* House? And, upon
 those Watch-words they knocked out the Candles,
 fell upon him, wounded him, and got him down
 among them; but he being strong and active, and
 the Darkness putting them in Confusion, lest they
 should wound one another, he made a Shift to slip
 from them in the Bustle, and to gain another Room.
 This he immediately barricaded, and cried out at
 the Window to his Workmen, that were not far
 off, who running to arm themselves, and hasten to
 his Assistance, those *Gentlemen* made off.

It only now remains that I make some little
 Animadversion upon this rancorous, treacherous,
 and inhospitable Insult, which, but for an Accident,
 is much more than probable, would have gone
 by another Name.

NOTWITHSTANDING this House was repaired
 by Consent of the Chief, and, in Course of Time,
 he would have the Benefit of so great an Expence;
 yet an *English* Trader dwelling in the *Castle*, as
 they call it, when, at the same Time, the Laird
 inhabited a miserable Hut of Turf, as he did, and
 soes to this Day: This, I say, was intolerable to
 their Pride; and as it was apparently their Design
 first to raise a *Querelle d'Altemand*, (a wrong-
 headed Quarrel) whatever other Words he had
 used,

used, they would have found some among them that they might wrest to their inhuman Purpose. But those Words (my House) unluckily served, in an eminent Degree, to provoke their Rage, as a Lunatick, who is reasonable by Intervals, returns to his Ravings when any one touches upon the Cause of his Madness. However, some Good arose from this Evil, for, upon Complaint made, the Chieftain was threatened with a great Number of Troops to be quartered upon him, and, by that Means, the *Liverpool* Company obtained some new advantageous Conditions to be added to their original Contract, which have made some Amends for the bad Usage of their Manager and Partner. And, since that Time, he has met with no ill Treatment from any of the Tribe, except some little Pilferings, which might have happened any where else.

I AM next to give you a *Conversation Piece*, which, with its *Incidents*, I foresee will be pretty spacious; but I shall make no Apology for it, because I know your leisure Hours to be as many as my own.

I HAVE often heard it urged, as an undeniable Argument for the Truth of incredible Stories, that the Number and reputed Probity of the Witnesses to the Truth of a Fact is, or ought to be, sufficient to convince the most Incredulous. And I have known the *Unbeliever* to be treated by the greatest Part of a Company as an Infidel, or, at best, as a conceited Sceptick; and that only, because he could not, without an hypocritical Complaisance, own his Assent to the Truth of Relations the most repugnant to Reason, and the well-known Laws and Operations of Nature.

THE being accused of unreasonable Unbelief was, some Time go, my own Circumstance; and perhaps

perhaps I have suffered in my Character, as a Christian, (though Christianity has nothing to do with it) by disputing the Truth of a *Tale*, which I thought no Body, above the ordinary Run of unthinking People, could have believed, if taking upon Trust, without Examination, may be called Believing.

UPON making my first Visit to a certain Lord, not many Miles from this Town, I found there one of our Ministers of the Gospel; for so they call themselves, very probably, for a Distinction between them and Ministers of State.

THIS Gentleman, being in a declining Way in his Constitution, had been invited by our Lord, (who, I make no Doubt, has some particular View in making his Court to the Presbyterian Clergy) I say this Invitation to him was to pass some Time in the Hills for the Benefit of the Mountain Air. But this was not a Compliment to him alone, but likewise to the whole Town; for, I do assure you, none could be more esteemed than this Minister, for his affable Temper, exemplary Life, and what they call sound Doctrine. And, for my own Part, I verily think, from some of what I am about to recite, that he was a *true Believer*, for I do not in the least suspect him of Falshood, it being so foreign to his known Character.

In the Evening, our noble Host, with the Minister and myself, sat down to a Bottle of *Champain*. And after the Conversation had turned upon several Subjects (I do not remember how, but) Witchcraft was brought upon the Carpet. By the Way, I did intend, after what I have formerly said upon that frivolous Subject, never to trouble you with it again. But to my present Purpose.

AFTER the Minister had said a good deal concerning the Wickedness of such a diabolical Practice as Sorcery, and that I, in my Turn, had declared

clared my Opinion of it, which you knew many Years ago, he undertook to convince me of the Reality of it by an Example, which is as follows :

A CERTAIN Highland Laird had found himself, at several Times, deprived of some Part of his Wine; and having as often examined his Servants about it, and none of them confessing, but all denying it with Affeверations, he was induced to conclude they were Innocent.

THE next Thing to consider was, how this could happen? " Rats there were none to father the Theft. Those you know, according to your philosophical next Door Neighbour, might have drawn out the Corks with their Teeth, and then put in their Tails, which, being long and spongy, would imbibe a good Quantity of Liquor. This they might suck out again, and so on, till they had emptied as many Bottles as were sufficient for their Numbers, and the Strength of their Heads." But to be more serious: I say there was no Suspicion of Rats, and it was concluded it could be done by none but Witches.

HERE the new Inquisition was set on Foot, and who they were was the Question: But how should that be discovered? To go the shortest Way to work, the Laird made Choice of one Night, and an Hour when he thought it might be *watering Time* with the Hags, and went to his Cellar without a Light, the better to surprize them. Then with his naked Broad-Sword in his Hand, he suddenly opened the Door, and shut it after him, and fell to cutting and slashing all round about him, till at last, by an Opposition to the Edge of his Sword, he concluded he had at least wounded one of them. But I should have told you, that although the Place was very dark, yet he made no Doubt

by the Glare and Flashes of their Eyes, that they were Cats; but upon the Appearance of a Candle, they were all vanished, and only some Blood left upon the Floor. I cannot forbear to hint, in this Place, at Don *Quixot's* Battle with the *Borachios* of Wine.

THERE was an old Woman, that lived about two Miles from the Laird's Habitation, reputed to be a Witch: Her he greatly suspected to be one of the Confederacy, and immediately he hasted away to her Hut, and, entering, he found her lying upon her Bed, and bleeding excessively.

THIS alone was some Confirmation of the Justness of his Suspicion, but casting his Eye under the Bed, there lay her Leg in its natural Form!

I MUST confess I was amazed at the Conclusion of this Narration; but ten Times more, when, with the most serious Air, he assured me, that he had seen a Certificate of the Truth of it, signed by four Ministers of that Part of the Country, and could procure me a Sight of it, in a few Days, if I had the Curiosity to see it.

WHEN he had finished his Story, I used all the Arguments I was Master of, to shew him the Absurdity to suppose a Woman could be transformed into the Shape and diminutive Substance of a Cat; to vanish like a Flash of Fire, carry her Leg Home with her, &c. And I told him, that if a Certificate of the Truth of it had been signed by every Member of the *General Assembly*, it would be impossible for me (however strong my Inclination were to believe) to bring my Mind to assent to it. And, at last, I told him, that if it could be supposed to be true, it might be ranked in one's Imagination among the most *eminent Miracles*. Upon his last Word (*like my House at Glengary*) my good Lord, who had been silent all this while, said to the

Minister—Sir, you must not mind Mr. —, for he is an Atheist.

I SHALL not remark upon the Politeness, good Sense, and Hospitality of this Reflection; but this Imputation, although perhaps it might have passed with me for a Jest, or unheeded, before another, induced me, by my present Situation, to justify myself to the *Kirk*; and therefore it put me upon telling him, I was sorry his Lordship knew me no better, for that I thought there was nothing in the World, that is speculative, would admit of the thousandth Part of the Reasons for its Certainty, as would the *Being of a Divine Providence*: And that the visible Evidences were the stupendous Contrivance and Order of the Universe, the Fitness of all the Parts of every individual Creature, for their respective Occasions, Uses, and Necessities, &c. And concluded, that none but an Idiot could imagine that senseless Atoms could jumble themselves into this wonderful Order and Oeconomy. To this, and a good deal more to the same Purpose, our Host said nothing, perhaps he was conscious he had given his own Character for mine.

THEN I turned to the Minister, and told him, that, for my own Part, I could not think there was any Thing irreligious in denying the supernatural Power of Witchcraft, because I had early in my Youth, met with such Arguments as then convinced me, that the *Woman of Endor* was only an Impostor, like our Astrologers and Fortune-tellers, and not a *Witch* in the present Acceptation of the Word. And, if my Memory did not deceive me, the principal Reasons were, that to support herself in her dishonest Profession, she must have been a Woman of Intelligence and Intrigue, and therefore knew what passed in the World, and could not be ignorant of *Saul's* unhappy and abandoned

done State at that Time. Nor could she be unacquainted with the Person and Dress of the Prophet in his Life-time, and therefore might easily describe him. And that *Saul* saw nothing, though he was in the same Room, but took it all from the Woman's Declaration.

BESIDES, I told him I might quote the Case of *Copernicus*, who was not far from suffering Death for broaching his new *System* of the Earth, because it seemed to contradict a Text in the Psalms of *David*, although the same is now become unquestionable among the Astronomers, and is not at all disproved by the Divines. And to this I told him I might add an Inference relating to the present Belief of the *Plurality of Habitable Worlds*. Thus tenderly did I deal with a Man of his Modesty and ill State of Health.

I SHOULD have been ashamed to relate all this *Egotism* to any other than a truly Bosom Friend, to whom one may and ought to talk as to one's self; for otherwise it is, by Distrust, to do him Injustice.

SOME of these Ministers put me in Mind of *Moliere's* Physicians, who were esteemed, by the Faculty, according as they adhered to, or neglected, the Rules of *Hippocrates* and *Galen*, and these, like them, will not go a Step out of the old Road, and therefore have not been accustomed to hear any Thing out of the ordinary Way, especially upon Subjects, which, in their Notion, may have any Relation even to their traditional Tenets. And I think this close Adherency to Principles, in themselves indifferent, must be owing, in good Measure, to their Fear of the dreadful Word *Heterodoxy*. But this Gentleman heard all that had to say against his Notion of Witchcraft with great Attention, either for the Novelty of it, or

by Indulgence to a Stranger, or both. And I am fully persuaded it was the Newness of that Opposition which tempted him to sit up later than was convenient for him: I say his sitting up only, because I think the very little he drank could make no Alteration in his Health; but not many Days after I heard of his Death, which was much lamented by the People of this Town, and the surrounding Country.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.



LETTERS

FROM

A Gentleman in the North of *Scotland*

TO

His FRIEND in *London*.

CONTAINING,

The Description of a Capital Town in that
Northern Country;

WITH

An Account of some uncommon Customs
of the Inhabitants:

LIKEWISE,

An Account of the HIGHLANDS, with the
Customs and Manners of the HIGHLANDERS.

To which is added,

A LETTER relating to the MILITARY WAYS
among the Mountains, began in the Year 1726.

The whole interspers'd with *Facts and Circumstances*
intirely New to the Generality of People in *England*,
and little known in the Southern Parts of *Scotland*.

V O L. II.

D U B L I N:

Printed for PETER WILSON, in *Dame-street*.

M D C C L V.

45
11 8
52



I
Mo
diur
by i
and
In
min
the
diffe
most
guag
like,
akes
an u
and
y to
is n



LETTER XV.

I Have hitherto been speaking only of the Part of *Scotland*, where I am, viz. the Eastern Side of this Island, bordering upon the northern Mountains, which Part I take to be a Kind of Medium between the *Lowlands* and *Highlands*; both by its Situation, and as it partakes of the Language and Customs of both those Extremes.

In *England* the Name of *Scotsman* is used discriminately, to signify any one of the Male-Part of the Natives of North *Britain*; but the Highlanders differ from the People of the Low Country in almost every Circumstance of Life. Their Language, Customs, Manners, Dress, &c. are unlike, and neither of them would be contented to be taken for the other; insomuch, that in speaking of an unknown Person of this Country (I mean *Scotland*) as a *Scotsman* only, it is as indefinite as barely to call a *Frenchman* an *European*, so little would his native Character be known by it.

I OWN it may be said, there is a Difference in the other Part of this Island, between the *English* and the *Welsh*; but I think it is hardly in any Degree to be compared with the abovementioned Distinction.

You will conclude, I am speaking only of such among the People of *Scotland*, who have not had the Advantages of Fortune and Education; for *Letters* and *Converse* with polite Strangers will render all Mankind equal, so far as their Genius and Application will admit; some few Prejudices, of no very great Consequence, excepted.

A CROWD of other Remarks and Observations were just now pressing for Admittance, but I have rejected 'em all, as fit only to anticipate some of the Contents of the Sheets that are to follow; and therefore I am now at Liberty to begin my Account of the most northern Part of *Great-Britain*, so far as it has fallen within my Knowledge.

THE Highlands take up more than one half of *Scotland*: They extend from *Dunbarton*, near the Mouth of the River *Clyde*, to the northermost Part of the Island, which is above two hundred Miles, and their Breadth is from fifty to above an hundred. But how to describe 'em to you, so as to give you any tolerable idea of such a rugged Country; to you, I say, who have never been out of the South of *England*, is, I fear, a Task altogether impracticable.

IF it had been possible for me to procure a Landskip (I should say Heathskip, or Rockskip) of any one tremendous View among the Mountains, it would be satisfactory and informing at one single Cast of the Eye: But Language, you know, can only communicate Ideas, as it were by Retail; and a Description of one Part of an Object, which is composed of many, defaces or
weakens

weakens another that went before: Whereas Painting not only shews the whole intire at one View, but leaves the several Parts to be examin'd separately, and at Leisure, by the Eye.

FROM Words we can only receive a Notion of such unknown Objects, as bear some Resemblance with others we have seen; but Painting can even create Ideas of Bodies, utterly unlike to any Thing that ever appear'd to our Sight.

THUS am I entering upon my most difficult Task; for the Customs and Manners of the Highlanders will give me little Trouble more than the Transcribing. But, as I believe I am the first who ever attempted a minute Description of any such Mountains, I cannot but greatly doubt of my Success herein; and nothing but your Friendship and your Request (which to me is a Command) could have engaged me to hazard my Credit even with you (indulgent as you are) by an Undertaking, wherein the Odds are so much against me.

BUT to begin — The Highlands are, for the greatest Part, compos'd of Hills as it were piled one upon another, till the Complication rises and swells to Mountains; of which the Heads are frequently above the Clouds, and near the Summit have vast Hollows fill'd up with Snow, which, on the North Side, continues all the Year long.

FROM the West Coast they rise, as it were, in Progression upwards, toward the midland Country, Eastward (for on the East Side of the Island they are not generally quite so high) and their Ridges, for the most Part, run West and East, or near those Points, as do likewise all the yet discover'd Beds or Seams of Minerals they contain; with which, I have good Reason to believe they are well furnish'd.

THIS

THIS Position of the Mountains has created Arguments for the Truth of a universal Deluge, as if the Waters had formed those vast Inequalities, by rushing violently from East to West.

THE Summits of the Highest are mostly destitute of Earth, and the huge naked Rocks, being just above the Heath, produce the disagreeable Appearance of a scabbed Head, especially when they appear to the View in a conical Figure; for as you proceed round 'em in Valleys, on lesser Hills, or the Sides of other Mountains, their Form varies according to the Situation of the Eye that beholds 'em.

THEY are cloath'd with Heath, interspers'd with Rocks, and it is very rare to see any Spot of Grass; for those (few as they are) lie conceal'd, from an outward View, in Flats and Hollows among the Hills. There are indeed some Mountains that have Woods of Fir, or small Oaks on their Declivity, where the Root of one Tree is almost upon a Line, with the Top of another: These are rarely seen in a Journey; what there may be behind, out of all common Ways, I do not know, but none of them will pay for felling and removing over Rocks, Bogs, Precipices and Conveyance by rocky Rivers, except such as are near the Sea-Coast, and hardly those; as I believe the *York-Buildings* Company will find in the Conclusion.

I HAVE already mention'd the Spaces of Snow, near the Tops of the Mountains: They are great Hollows, appearing below as small Spots of white (I will suppose of the Dimensions of a pretty large Table) but they are so diminish'd to the Eye by their vast Height and Distance, from, perhaps, a Mile, or more in Length, and Breadth proportionable. This I know by Experience, having rid
over

over such a Patch of Snow in the Month of June: The Surface was smooth, not slippery, and so hard, my Horse's Feet made little or no Impression on it; and in one Place I rid over a Bridge of Snow, hollow'd into a Kind of Arch. I then made no doubt this Passage for the Water, at Bottom of the deep Burne, was open'd by the Warmth of Springs; of which, I suppose, in dry Weather, the Current was wholly compos'd.

FROM the Tops of the Mountains there descend deep, wide and winding Hollows, plough'd into the Sides, by the Weight and violent Rapidity of the Waters; which often loosen and bring down Stones of an incredible Bigness.

OF one of these Hollows, only Part appears to Sight, in different Places of the Descent; the rest is lost to View, in Meanders among the Hills.

WHEN the uppermost Waters begin to appear with white Streaks in these Cavities, the Inhabitants, who are within View of the Height, say, *The Grey Mare's Tail begins to grow*, and it serves to them as a Monitor of ensuing Peril, if at that Time they venture far from Home; because they might be in Danger, by Waters, to have all Communication cut off between them and Shelter or Sustenance. And they are very skilful to judge, in what Course of Time the Rivers and Burnes will become impassable.

THE dashing and foaming of these Cataracts among the Rocks make 'em look exceeding white, by Comparison with the bordering Heath; but when the Mountains are cover'd with Snow, and that is melting, then those Streams of Water, compared with the Whiteness near 'em, look of a dirty yellowish Colour, from the Soil and Sulphur mix'd with them as they descend. But every Thing, you know, is this, or that, by Comparison.

I SHALL

I SHALL soon conclude this Description of the outward Appearance of the Mountains, which I am already tired of, as a disagreeable Subject, and I believe you are so too; but for your future Ease in that Particular, there is not much more Variety in it, but gloomy Spaces, different Rocks, Heath, and high, and low.

To cast one's Eye from an Eminence toward a Group of them, they appear still one above another, fainter and fainter, according to the aerial Perspective, and the whole of a dismal gloomy Brown, drawing upon a dirty Purple; and most of all disagreeable, when the Heath is in Bloom.

THOSE Ridges of the Mountains that appear next to the Æther, by their rugged, irregular Lines, the Heath and black Rocks, are rendered extremely harsh to the Eye, by appearing close to that diaphanous Body, without any Medium to soften the Opposition, and the clearer the Day, the more rude and offensive they are to the Sight; yet in some few Places, where any white Craggs are a-top, that Harshness is something softened.

BUT of all the Views, I think the most horrid is, to look at the Hills from East to West, or *vice versa*; for then the Eye penetrates far among 'em, and sees, more particularly, their stupendous Bulk, frightful Irregularity, and horrid Gloom, made yet more *sombrous* by the Shades and faint Reflections they communicate one to another.

As a Specimen of the Height of those Mountains, I shall here take notice of one in *Lochaber*, called *Benevis*; which from the Level below, to that Part of the Summit only, which appears to View, has been several Times measured by different Artists, and found to be three Quarters of a Mile of perpendicular Height.

It

It is reckoned seven *Scots* Miles to that Part, where it begins to be inaccessible.

SOME *English* Officers took it in the Fancy to go to the Top, but could not attain it for Bogs and huge perpendicular Rocks; and when they were got as high as they could go, they found a vast Change in the Quality of the Air, saw nothing but the Tops of other Mountains, and altogether a Prospect of one tremendous Heath, with here and there some Spots of Craggs and Snow.

THIS wild Expedition, in ascending round and round the Hills; in finding accessible Places, helping one another up the Rocks, in Disappointments; and their returning to the Foot of the Mountain, took 'em up a whole Summer's Day, from five in the Morning. This is according to their own Relation. But they were fortunate in an Article of the greatest Importance to them, *i. e.* That the Mountain happened to be free from Clouds while they were on it, which is a Thing not very common in that dabbled Part of the Island, the Western Hills; I say, if those condensed Vapours had pass'd, while they were at any considerable Height, and had continued, there would have been no Means left for them to find their Way down, and they must have perished with Cold, Wet, and Hunger.

In passing to the Heart of the Highlands, we proceed from bad to worse, which makes the *worst* of all the less surprizing; but I have often heard it said, by my Countrymen, that they verily believed, if an Inhabitant of the South of *England* were to be brought blindfold into some narrow rocky Hollow, enclosed with these horrid Prospects, and there to have his Bandage taken off, he would be ready to die with Fear, as thinking it impossible

impossible he should ever get out to return to his native Country.

Now what do you think of a poetical Mountain, smooth and easy of Ascent, cloathed with a verdant flowery Turf, where Shepherds tend their Flocks; sitting under the Shade of tall Poplars, &c.

IN short, what do you think of *Richmond Hill*, where we have passed so many Hours together, delighted with the beautiful Prospect.

BUT after this Description of these Mountains, it is not unlikely you may ask, of what Use can be such monstrous Excrescences?

TO this I should answer — They contain Minerals, as I said before; and serve for the breeding and feeding of Cattle, wild Fowls and other useful Animals, which cost little or nothing in keeping.

THEY break the Clouds, and not only replenish the Rivers, but collect great Quantities of Water into Lakes and other vast Reservoirs, where they are husbanded, as I may say, for the Use of Mankind in Time of Drought; and thence, by their Gravity, perforate the Crannies of Rocks, and looser Strata, and work their Way either perpendicularly, horizontally, or obliquely; the two latter, when they meet with solid Rock, Clay, or some other resisting Stratum, till they find proper Passages downward, and, in the End, form the Springs below. And certainly, it is the Deformity of the Hills that makes the Natives conceive of their naked *Straths* and *Glens*, as of the most beautiful Objects in Nature.

BUT, as I suppose you are unacquainted with these Words, I shall, here, take Occasion to explain them to you.

A *Strath*

A *Strath* is a flat Space of arable Land, lying along the Side or Sides of some capital River, between the Water and the Feet of the Hills; and keeps its Name 'till the River comes to be confined to a narrow Space, by stony Moors, Rocks, or Windings among the Mountains.

THE *Glen* is a little Spot of Corn Country, by the Sides of some small River or Rivulet, likewise bounded by Hills; this is in general; but there are some Spaces that are called Glens, from their being Flats in deep Hollows, between the high Mountains, although they are perfectly barren, as *Glen-dou*, or the black Glen, Glen-Almond, &c.

By the Way, this Glen-Almond is a Hollow so very narrow, and the Mountains, on each Side, so steep and high, that the Sun is seen therein no more than between two and three Hours in the longest Day.

Now let us go among the Hills, and see if we can find something more agreeable than their outward Appearance. And to that End I shall give you the Journal of two Days Progress; which, I believe, will better answer the Purpose than a disjointed Account of the Inconvenience, Hazards, and Hardships, that attend a Traveller in the Heart of the Highlands. But before I begin the particular Account of my Progress, I shall venture at a general Description of one of the Mountain Spaces between Glen and Glen: And when that is done, you may make the Comparison with one of our southern Rambles; in which, without any previous *route*, we used to wander from Place to Place, just as the Beauty of the Country invited.

How have we been pleas'd with the easy Ascent of an Eminence, which almost imperceptibly brought us to the beautiful Prospects seen from its summit? What a delightful Variety of Fields, and Meadows

Meadows of various Tints of Green, adorn'd with Trees and blooming Hedges; and the whole embellish'd with Woods, Groves, Waters, Flocks, Herds, and magnificent Seats of the Happy (at least seemingly so) and every other rising Ground opening a new and lovely Landskip.

BUT in one of these *Monts* (as the Highlanders call 'em) soon after your Entrance upon the first Hill you lose, for good and all, the Sight of the Plain from whence you parted; and nothing follows but the View of Rocks and Heath, both beneath and on every Side, with high and barren Mountains round about.

THUS you creep slowly on, between the Hills in rocky Ways, sometimes over those Eminences and often on their Declivity, continually hoping the next Ridge before you will be the Summit of the highest, and so often deceived in that Hope, almost to despair of ever reaching the Top: And thus you are still rising by long Ascents, and again descending by shorter, 'till you arrive at the highest Ground, from whence you go down in much the same Manner, reversed, and never have the Glebe in View, that you wish to see, as the End of your present Trouble, 'till you are just upon it. And when you are there, the Inconveniences (though not the Hazards) are almost as great as in the tedious Passage to it.

As an Introduction to my Journal, I must acquaint you, that I was advis'd to take with me some cold Provisions, and Oats for my Horses, there being no Place of Refreshment, 'till the End of my first Day's Journey.

The 2d of October, 172—.

SET out with one Servant, and a Guide: The latter

latter, because no Stranger (or even a Native, unacquainted with the Way) can venture among the Hills, without a Conductor; for if he once goes aside, and most especially, if Snow should fall (which may happen on the very Hills, at any Season of the Year.) In that, or any other Case, he may wander into a Bog, to impassable Burnes or Rocks, and every *ne plus ultra* oblige him to change his Course, 'till he wanders from all Hopes of ever again seeing the Face of a human Creature.

OR if he should accidentally hit upon the Way from whence he stray'd, he would not distinguish it from another; there is such a seeming *Sameness* in all the rocky Places.

OR again, If he should happen to meet with some Highlander, and one that was not unwilling to give him Directions, he could not declare his Wants, as being a Stranger to the Language of the Country: In short, one might as well think of making a Sea Voyage without Sun, Moon, Stars, or Compasses, as pretend to know which Way to take, when lost among the Hills and Mountains.

BUT to return to my Journal, from which I have stray'd, though not with much Danger; it being at first setting out, and my Guide with me.

AFTER riding about four Miles of pretty good Road, over heathy Moors, hilly, but none high or of steep Ascent, I came to a small River, where there was a Ferry; for the Water was too deep and rapid to pass the Ford above. The Boat was patch'd almost every where with rough Pieces of Boards, and the Oars were kept in their Places, by small Bands of twisted Sticks.

I COULD not but enquire its Age, seeing it had so many Marks of Antiquity; and was told by the Ferry-man, it had belong'd to his Father, and was

above

above sixty Years old. This put me in mind of the Knife, which was of an extraordinary Age, but had, at Times, been repair'd with many new Blades and Handles. But in most Places of the Highlands, where there is a Boat (which is very rare) it is much worse than this, and not large enough to receive a Horse; and therefore he is swam at the Stern, while somebody holds up his Head, by a Halter or Bridle.

THE Horses swim very well at first setting out, but if the Water be wide, in Time they generally turn themselves on one of their Sides; and patiently suffer themselves to be dragg'd along.

I REMEMBER, one of these Boats was so very much out of Repair, we were forced to stand upon Clods of Turf, to stop the Leaks in her Bottom, while we pass'd across the River.

I SHALL here conclude, in the Stile of the News-Writers — This to be continued in my next.



L E T T E R XVI.

FROM the River's Side I ascended a steep Hill, so full of large Stones, it was impossible to make a Trot: This continued up and down, about a Mile and Half.

AT Foot of the Hill, tolerable Way for a Mile, there being no great Quantity of Stones among the Heath, but very uneven; and at the End of it a small Burne descending from between two Hills, worn deep among the Rocks, rough, rapid, and steep, and dangerous to pass. I concluded some Rain had fallen behind the Hills, that were near me; which I could not see, because it had a much greater Fall of Water, than any of the like Kind had passed before.

FROM hence a Hill five Miles over, chiefly composed of lesser Hills; so stony, it was impossible to crawl above a Mile in an Hour: But I must except a small Part of it from this general Description; for there ran across this Way (or Road, as they call it) the End of a Wood of Fir-Trees, the only one I had ever passed.

THIS, for the most Part, was an easy rising Sloop of about half a Mile. In most Places of the Surface, it was Bog about two Feet deep, and beneath was uneven Rock; in other Parts the Rock and Roots of the Trees appeared to View.

THE Roots sometimes crossed one another, as they ran along a good Way upon the Face of the Rock; and often above the boggy Part, by both which my Horses Legs were so much entangled, that I thought it impossible to keep them upon their feet. But you would not have been displeased to observe how the Roots had run along, and felt, as were, for the Crannies of the Rock; and there got into 'em, as a Hold against the Pressure of Winds above.

AT the End of this Hill was a River, or rather rivulet, and near the Edge of it, a small grassy spot; such as I had not seen in all my Way, but the Place not inhabited. Here I stopp'd to bait. My own Provisions were laid upon the Foot of a Rock,

Rock, and the Oats upon a Kind of mossy Grass, as the cleanest Place for the Horses feeding.

WHILE I was taking some Refreshment, Chance provided me with a more agreeable Repast; the Pleasure of the Mind. I happened to espy a poor Highlander at a great Height, upon the Declivity of a high Hill; and ordered my Guide to call him down. The *Trauco* (or come hither) seemed agreeable to him, and he came down with wonderful Celerity, considering the Roughness of the Hill; and asking what was *my Will* in his Language, he was given to understand I wanted him only to eat and drink. This unexpected Answer raised such Joy in the poor Creature, as he could not help shewing it by skipping about, and expressing Sounds of Satisfaction. And when I was retired a little Way down the River, to give the Men an Opportunity of enjoying themselves with less Restraint, there was such Mirth among the Three, as I thought a sufficient Recompence for my former Fatigue.

BUT perhaps you may question how there could be such Merriment, with nothing but Water?

I CARRIED with me a Quart Bottle of Brandy for my Man and the Guide; and for myself, I had always in my Journeys a *Pocket-Pistol*, loaded with Brandy, mixed with Juice of Lemons (when they were to be had) which again mingled with Water, in a wooden Cup, was upon such Occasions my Table-Drink.

WHEN we had truss'd up our Baggage, I entered the Ford, and passed it, not without Danger the Bottom being filled with large Stones, the Current rapid, a steep rocky Descent to the Water, and a Rising on the farther Side, much worse; for having mounted a little Way up the Declivity, turning the Corner of a Rock, I came to an ex-

ceeding

ceeding steep Part before I was aware of it, where I thought my Horse would have gone down backwards, much faster than he went up; but I recovered a small Flat of the Rock, and dismounted.

THERE was nothing remarkable afterwards, 'till I came near the Top of the Hill; where there was a seeming Plain of about a hundred and fifty Yards, between me and the Summit.

No sooner was I upon the Edge of it, but my Guide desired me to alight; and then I perceived it was a Bog, or *Peatmoss*, as they call it.

I HAD Experience enough of these deceitful Surfaces, to order that the Horses should be led in separate Parts; lest, if one broke the Turf, the other treading in his Steps, might sink.

THE Horse I used to ride, having little Weight but his own, went on pretty successfully; only now and then breaking the Surface a little, but the other that carried my Portmanteau, and being not quite so nimble, was much in Danger, 'till near the further End, and there he sunk. But it luckily happened to be in a Part, where his long Legs went to the Bottom, which is generally hard Gravel, or Rock; but he was in, almost up to the back.

By this Time my own (for Distinction) was quite free of the Bog, and being frightened, stood very tamely by himself; which he would not have done at another Time. In the mean while we were forced to wait at a Distance, while the other was flouncing and throwing the Dirt about him; for there was no Means of coming near him to ease him of the heavy Burthen he had upon his joints, by which he was sometimes in danger to be turned upon his Back, when he rose to break the bog before him. But in about a Quarter of an Hour

Hour he got out, bedaubed with the Slough, shaking with Fear, and his Head and Neck all over in a Foam.

THIS Bog was stiff enough at that Time, to bear the Country *Garrons* in any Part of it. But it is observed of the *English* Horses, that when they find themselves hampered, they stand still, and tremble 'till they sink, and then they struggle violently, and work themselves further in; and if the Bog be deep, as most of them are, it is next to impossible to get them out, otherwise than by digging them a Passage. But the little Highland Hobbies when they find themselves bogged, will lie still 'till they are relieved. And besides being bred in the Mountains, they have learnt to avoid the weaker Parts of the Mire; and sometimes our own Horses having put down their Heads, and smelt to the Bog, will refuse to enter upon it.

THERE is a certain Lord in one of the most northern Parts, who makes Use of the little *Garrons* for the Bogs and rough Ways; but has a sizable Horse led with him, to carry him through the deep and rapid Fords.

As for myself, I was harrassed on this Slough by winding about from Place to Place, to find such Tufts as were within my Stride or Leap, in my heavy Boots with high Heels; which, by my Spring, when the little Hillocks were too far asunder, broke the Turf, and then I threw myself down toward the next Protuberance: But to my Guide it seemed nothing; he was light of Body, shod with flat *Brogues*, wide in the Soles, and accustomed to a particular Step, suited to the Occasion.

THIS Hill was about three Quarters of a Mile over, and had but a short Descent on the farther

Side. Rough indeed, but not remarkable in this Country.

I HAD now five computed Miles to go, before I came to my first Asylum; that is, five *Scots* Miles, which, as in the North of *England*, are longer than yours, as three is to two. And if the Difficulty of the Way were to be taken into the Account, it might well be called Fifteen.

THIS (except about three Quarters of a Mile of heathy Ground, pretty free from Stones and Rocks) consisted of stony Moors, almost impracticable for a Horse with his Rider; and likewise of rocky Way, where we were obliged to dismount, and sometimes climb, and otherwhiles slide down. But what vexed me most of all, they called it a Road: Yet after all, I must confess, it was preferable to a boggy Way. The great Difficulty was to wind about with the Horses, and find such Places as they could possibly be got over.

WHEN we came near the Foot of the lowermost Hill, I discovered a pretty large *Glen*, which before was not to be seen. I believe it might be about a Quarter of a Mile wide, enclosed by exceeding high Mountains, with nine dwelling Huts; besides a few others of a lesser Size, for Barns and Stables. This they call a Town, with a pompous Name belonging to it; but the Comfort of being near the End of my Day's Journey (heartily tired) was mixed with the Allay of a pretty wide River, that ran between me and my Lodging.

HAVING passed the Hill, I entered the River; my Horse being almost at once up to his Mid-sides. The Guide led him by the Bridle, as he was sometimes climbing over the loose Stones, which lay in all Positions; and many of them two or three Feet diameter. At other Times, with his Nose in the Water, and mounted up behind.

K

Thus

Thus he proceeded with the utmost Caution, never removing one Foot, 'till he found the others firm; and all the while seeming impatient of the Pressure of the Torrent, as if he was sensible, that once losing his Footing, he should be driven away, and dashed against the Rocks below.

IN other rapid Rivers, where I was something acquainted with the Fords, by having passed them before, tho' never so stony, I thought the Leader of my Horse to be an Incumbrance to him; and I have always found (as the Rivers, while they are passable, are pretty clear) the Horse is the surest Judge of his own Safety. Perhaps some would think it strange I speak in this Manner of a Creature, that we proudly call irrational.

THERE is a certain Giddiness attends the violent Passage of the Water, when one is in it, and therefore I always at entering resolved to keep my Eye steadily fixed on some remarkable Stone on the Shore of the farther Side, and my Horse's Ears as near as I could in a Line with it, leaving him to chuse his Steps; for the Rider, especially if he casts his Eye down the Torrent, does not know whether he goes directly forward or not, but fancies he is carried (like the Lee-way of a Ship, Sideways) along with the Stream. If he can't forbear looking aside, it's best to turn his Face toward the coming Current.

ANOTHER Precaution is (and you can't use too many) to let your Legs hang in the Water, and where the Stones will permit, to preserve a firmer Seat; in case of any sudden Slide or Stumble.

BY what I have been saying, you will perceive I still retain the Custom of my own Country, in not sending my Servant before me through these dangerous Waters, as is the constant Practice of all the Natives of *Scotland*; nor could I prevail with

with myself to do so, at least, unless like theirs, mine always went before me in smooth as well as bad Roads. But in that, there are several Inconveniencies, and altho' a Servant may, by some, be contemned for his servile Circumstance of Life, I could never bear the Thoughts of exposing him to Dangers for my own Safety and Security; lest he should despise me with more Justice, and in a greater Degree, for the Want of a necessary Resolution and Fortitude.

I SHALL here mention a whimsical Expedient, against the Danger of these Highland Fords.

AN Officer, who was lately quartered at one of the Barracks, in a very mountainous Part of the Country, when he travelled, carried with him a long Rope: This was to be put round his Body, under his Arms, and those that attended him were to wade the River, and hold the Rope on the other Side; that if any Accident should happen to him by Depth of Water, or the Failure of his Horse, they might prevent his being carried down the Current, and drag him ashore.

THE Instant I had recovered the farther Side of the River, there appeared near the Water six Highland Men and a Woman: These I suppose had coasted the Stream over Rocks, and along the Sides of steep Hills; for I had not seen them before.

SEEING they were preparing to wade, I stay'd to observe 'em. First, the Men and the Woman bucked up their Petticoats, then they cast themselves into a Rank, with the Female in the Middle; and laid their Arms over one another's Shoulders; and I saw they had placed the strongest toward the Stream, as best able to resist the Force of the Torrent.

IN their Passage the large slippery Stones made some of them now and then to loose their Footing; and on those Occasions the whole Rank changed Colour and Countenance.

I BELIEVE no Painter ever remarked so strong Impressions of Fear and Hope on a human Face with so many and sudden Successions of those two opposite Passions, as I observed among those poor People; but in the Highlands this is no uncommon Thing.

PERHAPS you will ask — How does a single Highlander support himself against so great a Force? He bears himself up against the Stream, with a Stick, which he always carries with him for that Purpose.

As I am now at the End of my first Day's Journey, and have no Mind to resume this disagreeable Subject in another Place, I shall allow Leave to mention one Danger more attending the Highland Fords: And that is, the sudden Gushes of Waters that sometimes descend from behind the adjacent Hills; insomuch, that when the River has not been above a Foot deep, the Passenger, thinking himself secure, has been overtaken and carried away by the Torrent.

SUCH Accidents have happened twice within my Knowledge, in two different small Rivers: both within seven Miles of this Town. One to an Exciseman, and the Messenger who was carrying him from hence to *Edinburgh*, in order to answer some Accusations relating to his Office. The other to two young Fellows of a neighbouring Clan; all drowned in the Manner abovementioned: And from these two Instances we may reasonably conclude, that many Accidents of the same Nature have happened; especially in more mountainous Parts, and those hardly ever known, but in the

the narrow Neighbourhoods of the unhappy Sufferers.

WHEN I came to my *Inn*, I found the Stable-Door too low to receive my large Horses, tho' high enough for the Country Garrons, so the Frame was taken out, and a small Part of the Roof pulled down for their Admittance; for which Damage I had a Shilling to pay the next Morning: My Fear was, the Hut being weak and small, they would pull it about their Ears; for that Mischance had happened to a Gentleman, who bore me Company in a former Journey, but his Horses were not much hurt by the Ruins.

WHEN Oats were brought, I found them so light, and so much sprouted, that, taking up a Handful, others hung to 'em, in Succession like a Cluster of Bees; but of such Corn it is the Custom to give double Measure.

My next Care was to provide for myself; and to that End I entered the dwelling House. There my Landlady sat with a Parcel of Children about her, some quite, and others almost naked, by a little Peat Fire, in the Middle of the Hut; and over the Fire-Place was a small Hole in the Roof for a Chimney. The Floor was common Earth, very uneven, and no where dry, but near the Fire; and in the Corners, where no Foot had carried the muddy Dirt from without Doors.

THE Skeleton of the Hut was formed of small crooked Timber; but the Beam for the Roof was large, out of all Proportion. This is to render the Weight of the whole more fit to resist the violent Flurries of Wind, that frequently rush into the Plains, from the Openings of the Mountains; for the whole Fabrick was set upon the Surface of the Ground, like a Table, Stool, or other Moveable.

HENCE comes the Highlander's Compliment, or Health, in drinking to his Friend — For, as we say among familiar Acquaintance — To your *Fire-Side*; he says much to the same Purpose — To your *Roof Tree*, alluding to the Family's Safety from Tempests.

THE Walls were about four Feet high, lined with Sticks watled like a Hurdle, built on the Outside with Turf; and thinner Slices of the same served for Tiling. This last they call *Divet*.

WHEN the Hut has been built some Time, it is covered with Weeds and Grass; and I do assure you I have seen Sheep, that had got up from the Foot of an adjoining Hill, feeding upon the Top of the House.

If there happens to be any Continuance of dry Weather, which is pretty rare, the Worms drop out of the *Divet*, for want of Moisture; inso-much that I have shuddered at the Apprehension of their falling into the Dish, when I have been eating.





LETTER XVII.

AT a little Distance, was another Hut, where Preparations were making for my Reception. It was something less, but contained two Beds, or Boxes to lie in, and was kept as an Apartment, for People of Distinction; or, which is all one, for such as seem by their Appearance to promise Expence. And indeed, I have often found but little Difference in that Article, between one of those Huts and the best Inn in *England*. Nay, if I were to reckon the Value of what I had for my own Use, by the Country Price, it would appear to be ten Times dearer: But it is not the Maxim of the Highlands alone (as we know) that those who travel must pay for such as stay at Home; and really the Highland Gentlemen themselves are less scrupulous of Expence in these publick Huts, than any where else. And their Example, in great Measure, authorises Impositions upon Strangers, who may complain, but can have no Redress.

THE Landlord not only sits down with you, as in the northern Lowlands, but in some little Time asks Leave (and sometimes not) to introduce his Brother, Cousin, or more, who are all to drink your Honour's Health in *Uisky*; which, tho' a

strong Spirit, is to them like Water. And this I have often seen 'em drink out of a Scollop Shell. And in other Journeys, notwithstanding their great Familiarity with me, I have several Times seen my Servant at a Loss how to behave, when the Highlander has turned about, and very formally drank to him: And when I have baited, and eaten two or three Eggs, and nothing else to be had, when I ask'd the Question, What is there for eating? The Answer has been, Nothing for you, Sir; but Sixpence for your Man.

THE Host, who is rarely other than a Gentleman, is Interpreter between you and those who don't speak *English*; so that you lose nothing of what any one has to say relating to the Antiquity of their Family, or the heroick Actions of their Ancestors in War, with some other Clan.

IF the Guest be a Stranger, not seen before, by the Man of the House, he takes the first Opportunity to enquire of the Servant, from whence his Master came, who he is, whither he is going, and what his Business in that Country? And if the Fellow happens to be furly, as thinking the Enquiry impertinent, perhaps chiefly from the Highlander's poor Appearance, then the Master is sure to be subtilly sifted (if not asked) for the Secret; and if obtained, it is a help to Conversation, with his future Guests.

NOTICE at last was brought me, that my Apartment was ready; but at going out from the first Hovel, the other seemed to be all on Fire within: For the Smoke came pouring out, through the Ribs and Roof all over; but chiefly out at the Door, which was not four Feet high, so that the whole made the Appearance (I have seen) of a smoking Dunghil removed, and fresh piled up again,

gain, and pretty near the same in Colour, Shape, and Size.

By the Way, the Highlanders say, they love the Smoke; it keeps 'em warm. But I retired to my first Shelter, 'till the Peats were grown red, and the Smoke thereby abated.

THIS Fewel is seldom kept dry, for want of Convenience, and that is one Reason why, in lighting, or replenishing the Fire, the Smoakyness continues so long a Time. And *Moggy's* puffing of it with her Petticoat, instead of a Pair of Bellows, is a dilatory Way.

I BELIEVE you would willingly know (being an *Englishman*) what I had to eat. My Fare was a Couple of roasted *Hens* (as they call 'em) very poor, new killed, the Skins much broke with plucking; black with Smoke, and greazed with bad Butter.

As I had no great Appetite to that Dish, I spoke for some hard Eggs; made my Supper of the Yolks, and washed 'em down with a Bottle of good small Claret.

My Bed had clean Sheets and Blankets; but which was best of all (tho' Negative) I found no inconvenience from those troublesome Companions, with which most other Huts abound. But the bare Mention of 'em brings to my Remembrance a Passage between two Officers of the Army, the Morning after a Highland Night's Lodging.

ONE was taking off the slowest Kind of the two, when the other cried out, Z—ds, what are you doing? — Let us first secure the Dragoons; we can take the Foot at Leisure.

BUT I had like to have forgot a Mischance, that happened to me the next Morning; for rising early, and getting out of my Box pretty hastily, I

unluckily fet my Foot in the Chamber-Pot, a Hole in the Ground by the Bed-side, which was made to serve for that Use, in case of Occasion.

I SHALL not trouble you with any Thing that passed, 'till I mounted on Horse-back, only for want of something more proper for Breakfast, I took up with a little Brandy, Water, Sugar, and Yolks of Eggs, beat up together; which I think they call *Old-Man's Milk*.

I WAS now provided with a new Guide, for the Skill of my first extended no farther than this Place; but this could speak no *English*, which I found afterwards to be an Inconvenience.

Second Day.

AT mounting I received many Compliments from mine Host; but the most earnest was, that common one of wishing me *good Weather*. For, like the Sea-faring Man, my Safety depended upon it; especially at that Season of the Year.

As the Plain lay before me, I thought it all fit for Culture; but in riding along, I observed a good deal of it was Bog, and here and there Rocks even with the Surface: However, my Road was smooth; and if I had had Company with me, I might have said jestingly, as was usual among us, after rough Way; *Come, let us ride this over again.*

AT the End of about a Mile, there was a steep Ascent, which they call a *Carne*; that is an exceeding stony Hill, which at some Distance seems to have no Space at all, between Stone and Stone. I thought I could compare it with no Ruggedness, so aptly as to suppose it like all the different Stones in a Mason's Yard, thrown promiscuously upon one another. This I passed on Foot, at the Rate

of about half a Mile in the Hour. I do not reckon the Time that was lost, in backing my Horses out of a narrow Place without side of a Rock; where the Way ended with a Precipice of about twenty Feet deep. Into this Gap they were led by the Mistake, or Carelessness of my Guide. The Descent from the Top of this Carne was short, and thence I ascended another Hill, not so stony; and at last, by several others, (which tho' very rough, are not reckoned extraordinary in the Highlands) I came to a Precipice of about an hundred Yards in Length.

THE Side of the Mountain below me was almost perpendicular; and the rest above, which seemed to reach the Clouds, was exceeding steep. The Path which the Highlanders and their little Horses had worn, was scarcely two Feet wide, but pretty smooth, and below was a Lake, whereinto vast Pieces of Rock had fallen, which I suppose had made, in some Measure, the Steepness of the Precipice; and the Water that appeared between some of them, seemed to be under my Stirrup. I really believe the Path where I was, is twice as high from the Lake, as the Cross of *St. Paul's* is from *Ludgate-Hill*: And I thought I had good Reason to think so; because a few Huts beneath, on the farther Side of the Water, which is not very wide, appeared to me, each of 'em, like a black Spot, not much bigger than the Standish before me.

A CERTAIN Officer of the Army going this Way, was so terrified with the Sight of the Abyss, that he crept a little higher; fondly imagining he should be safer above, as being further off from the Danger, and so to take hold of the Heath in his Passage: There, a panick Terror seized him, and he began to lose his Forces, finding it impracticable

cable to proceed, and being fearful to quit his Hold, and slide down, lest in so doing he should overshoot the narrow Path; and had not two Soldiers came to his Assistance, *viz.* One who was at some little Distance before him, and the other behind, in all Probability he had gone to the Bottom. But I have observed, that particular Minds are wrought upon by particular Dangers, according to their different Sets of Ideas. I have sometimes travelled in the Mountains with Officers of the Army, and have known one in the Middle of a deep and rapid Ford, cry out, he was undone; another was terrified with the Fear of his Horse's falling in an exceeding rocky Way; and perhaps neither of 'em would be so much shocked at the Danger that so greatly affected the other. Or, it may be, either of 'em at standing the Fire of a Battery of Cannon.

BUT for my own Part, I had passed over two such Precipices before, which rendered it something less terrifying; yet, as I have hinted, I chose to ride it, as I did the last of the other two, knowing by the first I was liable to fear, and that my Horse was not subject either to that disarming Passion, or to Giddiness; which, in that Case, I take to be the Effect of Apprehension.

IT is a common Thing for the Natives to ride their Horses over such little Precipices; but for myself, I never was upon the Back of one of 'em. And by the Account some Highlanders have given me of them, I think I should never chuse it in such Places as I have been describing.

THERE is in some of those Paths, at the very Edge or Extremity, a little mossy Grass; and those *Sheltys*, being never shod, if they are ever so little Footsore, they will, to favour their Feet,
creep

creep to the very Brink, which must certainly be very terrible to a Stranger.

It will hardly ever be out of my Memory, how I was haunted by a Kind of poetical Sentence, after I was over this Precipice; which did not cease 'till it was supplanted by the new Fear of my Horse's falling among the Rocks, in my Way from it.

It was this:

“ There hov'ring Eagles wait the fatal Trip.”

By the Way this Bird is frequently seen among the Mountains, and I may say, severely felt, sometimes, by the Inhabitants, in the Loss of their Lambs, Kids, and even Calves and Colts.

I HAD now gone about six Miles, and had not above two, as I understood afterwards, to the Place of baiting.

In my Way (which I shall only say, was very rough and hilly) I met a Highland Chieftain with fourteen Attendants, whose Officers about his Person I shall hereafter describe; at least the greatest Part of 'em. When we came, as the Sailor says, almost Broad-side and Broad-side, he eyed me, as if he would look my Hat off; but as he was at Home, and I a Stranger in the Country, I thought he might have made the first Overture of Civility, and therefore I took little Notice of him and his ragged Followers.

ON his Part he seemed to shew a Kind of Disdain at my being so slenderly attended, with a Mixture of Anger, that I shewed him no Respect before his Vassals; but this might only be my surmise, yet it looked very like it.

I SUPPOSED he was going to the Glen, from whence I came (for there was no other Hut in all my

my Way,) and there he might be satisfied by the Landlord who I was, &c.

I SHALL not trouble you with any more at present, than that I safely arrived at my baiting Place; for, as I hinted before, there is such a Sameness in the Parts of the Hills, that the Description of one rugged Way, Bog, Ford, &c. will serve pretty well to give you a Notion of the rest.

HERE I desired to know what I could have for Dinner; and was told there was some undressed Mutton. This I esteemed as a Rarity, but as I did not approve the Fingers of either Maid or Mistress, I ordered my Man (who is an excellent Cook so far as a Beef-Stake, or a Mutton-Chop to broil me a Chop or two, while I took a little Turn to ease my Legs; weary with sitting so long on Horseback.

THIS proved an intolerable Affront to my Landlady, who raved and stormed, and said, What's your Master! I have dressed for the Laird of this and the Laird of that, such and such Chiefs; and this very Day, says she, for the Laird of — — who I doubted not was the Person I met on the Hill.

To be short, she absolutely refused to admit of any such Innovation, and so the Chops served for my Man and the Guide; and I had Recourse to my former Fare, hard Eggs.

EGGS are seldom wanting at the public Huts tho' by the Poverty of the Poultry, one might wonder how they should have any Inclination to produce 'em.

HERE was no Wine to be had; but as I carried with me a few Lemons in a Net, I drank some small Punch for Refreshment. When my Servant was preparing the Liquor, my Landlord came to me, and asked me seriously, if those were

Apple from

Apples he was squeezing? And indeed, there are as many Lemon-Trees as Apple-Trees in that Country ; nor have they any Kind of Fruit in their Glens that I know of.

THEIR Huts are mostly built on some rising rocky Spot, at the Foot of an Hill, secure from any Burne or Springs, that might descend upon them from the Mountains ; and thus situated, they are pretty safe from Inundations from above, or below, and other Ground they cannot spare from their Corn. And even upon the Skirts of the Highlands, where the Laird has indulged two or three Trees not far from his House, I have heard the Tenant lament the Damage done by the Drop-pings and Shades of 'em, as well as the Space taken up by the Trunks and Roots.

THE only Fruit the Natives have, that I have seen, is the Bilberry ; which is mostly found near Springs, in Hollows of the Heaths. The Taste of them, to me, is not very agreeable ; but they are much esteem'd by the Inhabitants, who eat them with their Milk. Yet in the Mountain-Woods, which for the most Part are distant and difficult of Access, there are Nuts, Rasberries, and Strawber-ries ; the two last, tho' but small, are very grateful to the Taste ; but those Woods are so rare, (at least it has always appear'd so to me) that few of the Highlanders are near enough to partake of the Benefit.

I NOW set out on my last Stage, of which I had gone about five Miles, in much the same Manner as before, when it began to rain below ; but it was Snow above, to a certain Depth from the Summits of the Mountains.

IN about half an Hour afterwards, at the End of near a Mile, there arose a most violent Tempest. This, in a little Time, began to scoop the Snow from the Mountains, and made such a furious *Drift*, which

which did not melt as it drove, that I could hardly see my Horse's Head.

THE Horses were blown aside from Place to Place, as often as the sudden Gusts came on, being unable to resist those violent Eddy-Winds; and at the same Time they were very near blinded with the Snow.

Now I expected no less than to perish; was hardly able to keep my Saddle, and for Increase of Misery, my Guide led me out of the Way, having entirely lost his Land-marks.

WHEN he perceived his Error, he fell down on his Knees by my Horse's Side, and in a beseeching Posture, with his Arms extended; and in a howling Tone, he seem'd to ask Forgiveness.

I IMAGIN'D what the Matter was, for I could but just see him, and that too, by Fits; and spoke to him with a soft Voice, to signify I was not in Anger. And it appear'd afterwards, that he expected to be shot; as they have a dreadful Notion of the *English*.

THUS finding himself in no Danger of my Resentment, he address'd himself to the searching about for the Way, from which he had deviated; and, in some little Time, I heard a Cry of Joy, and he came and took my Horse by the Bridle, and never afterwards quitted it, 'till we came to my new Lodging, which was about a Mile: For it was almost as dark as Night. In the mean Time I had given Directions to my Man, for keeping close to my Horse's Heels, and if any Thing should prevent it, to call to me immediately; that I might not lose him.

As good Luck would have it, there was but one small River in my Way; and the Ford, tho' deep and winding, had a smooth sandy Bottom, which is very rare in the Highlands.

THERE

THERE was another Circumstance favourable to us, (I shall not name a third as one, which is our being not far from the Village ; for we might have perish'd with Cold in the Night, as well near it, as farther off) there had not a very great Quantity of Snow fallen upon the Mountains, because the Air began a little to clear, tho' very little, within about a Quarter of a Mile of the Glen ; otherwise we might have been buried in some Cavity hid from us, by the Darknes and the Snow.

BUT if this Drift had happen'd to us upon some one of the wild Moors, had continued, and we had had far to go, we might have perish'd ; notwithstanding the Knowledge of any Guide whatever.

THESE Drifts are, above all other Dangers, dreaded by the Highlanders ; for my own Part, I could not but think of Mr. *Addison's* short Description of a Whirlwind, in the wild sandy Desarts of *Numidia*.



L E T T E R X V I I I.

EVERY high Wind, in many Places of the Highlands, is a Whirlwind. The agitated Air pouring into the narrow and high Spaces between the Mountains, being confin'd in its Course ; and if I may use the Expression, push'd on by a crowding Rear, 'till it comes to a bounded Hollow, or

or Kind of Amphitheatre: I say, the Air, in that violent Motion, is there continually repell'd by the opposite Hill, and rebounded from others, 'till it finds a Passage; insomuch that I have seen in the Western Highlands, in such a Hollow, some scattering Oaks, with their Bark twisted, almost as if it had been done with a Lever.

THIS I suppose was effected, when they were young; and consequently, the rest of their Growth was in that Figure. And I myself have met with such Rebuffs on every Side, from the Whirling of such Winds, as are not easy to be described.

WHEN I came to my Inn, (you will think the Word a Burlesque) I found it a most wretched Hostel, with several pretty large Holes in the Sides and, as usual, exceeding smoaky.

My Apartment had a Partition about four Feet high, which separated it from the Lodging of the Family. And being enter'd, I call'd for Straw or Heather, to stop the Gaps. Some Straw was brought; but no sooner was it apply'd, but it was pull'd away on the Outside.

THIS put me in very ill Humour, thinking some malicious Highlander did it to plague or affront me, and therefore I sent my Man (who had just hous'd his Horses, and was helping me) to see who it could be, and immediately he return'd laughing, and told me it was a poor hungry Cow, that was got to the Backside of the Hut for Shelter, and was pulling out the Straw for Provender.

THE Smoke being something abated, and the Edifice repair'd, I began to reflect on the miserable State I had lately been in, and esteem'd that very Hut, which at another Time I should have greatly despised, to be to me as good as a Palace, and like a keen Appetite, with ordinary Fare, I enjoyed it accordingly, not envying even the Inhabitants of *Buckingham-House*.

HER

HERE I conclude my Journal, which I fear you will think as barren and tedious as the Ground I went over; but I must ask your Patience a little while longer concerning it, as no great Reason yet appears to you why I should come to this wretched Place, and go no further.

By a Change of the Wind, there happened to fall a good deal of Rain in the Night; and I was told by my Landlord, the Hills presaged more of it: That a wide River before me was become impassable, and if I remained longer in the Hills at that Season of the Year, I might be shut in for most Part of the Winter; for, if fresh Snow should fall, and lie lower down on the Mountains, than it did the Day before, I could not repass the Precipice, and must wait till the Lake was frozen so hard, as to bear my Horses: And even then it was dangerous in those Places, where the Springs bubble up from the Bottom, and render the Ice thin, and incapable to bear any great Weight. But that, indeed those weak Spots might be avoided, by Means of a skillful Guide.

As to the narrow Path, he said he was certain, that any Snow which might have lodged on it from the Drift, was melted by the Rain; which was then ceased. To all this, he added a Piece of News (not very prudently, as I thought) which was, that some Time before I pass'd the Precipice, a poor Highlander leading over it his Horse loaden with *Creels*, or small Paniers, one of them struck against the upper Part of the Hill, as he supposed; and whether the Man was endeavouring to save his Horse, or how it was he could not tell, but that they both fell down, and were dash'd to Pieces among the Rocks. This, to me was very affecting, especially as I was to pass the same Way in my Return.

THUS I was prevented from meeting a Number of Gentlemen of a Clan, who were to have assembled

sembled in a Place assigned for our Interview, about a Day and Half's Journey farther in the Hills; and on the other Side of the River were Numbers of Highlanders waiting to conduct me to 'em. But I was told, before I enter'd upon this Peregrination, that no Highlander would venture upon it at that Time of the Year; yet I piqued myself upon following the unreasonable Directions of such as knew nothing of the Matter.

Now I return'd with as hasty Steps as the Way you have seen would permit, having met with no more Snow or Rain, till I got into the lower Country; and then there fell a very great *Storm* (as they call it) for by the Word *Storm* they only mean Snow. And you may believe I then hugg'd myself, as being got clear of the Mountains.

BUT before I proceed to give you some Account of the Natives, I shall (in Justice) say something relating to Part of the Country of *Atbol*, which, tho' Highlands, claims an Exception from the preceding general and gloomy Descriptions; as may likewise some other Places, not far distant from the Borders of the Lowlands, which I have not seen.

THIS Country is said to be a Part of the ancient *Caledonia*. The Part I am speaking of is a Tract of Land, or *Strath*, which lies along the Sides of the *Tay*; a capital River of the Highlands.

THE Mountains, tho' very high, have an easy Slope a good Way up, and are cultivated in many Places; and inhabited by Tenants, who, like those below, have a different Air from other Highlanders in the Goodness of their Dress, and Cheerfulness of their Countenances.

THE *Strath*, or Vale is wide, and beautifully adorned with Plantations of various Sorts of Trees. The Ways are smooth, and in one Part you ride in pleasant Glades; in another you have an agreeable Vista. Here you pass through Corn Fields; there

you ascend a small Height, from whence you have a
 pleasing Variety of that wild and spacious River,
 Woods, Fields, and neighbouring Mountains,
 which altogether give a greater Pleasure than the
 most romantick Description in Words, heightened
 by a lively Imagination can possibly do. But the
 Satisfaction seemed beyond Expression, by compar-
 ing it in our Minds with the rugged Ways and hor-
 rid Prospects of the more northern Mountains,
 when we pass'd southward from them, through this
 Vale to the low Country. But with respect to
 the *Highland* in general, I must own, that some Parts of it
 are very rugged and dangerous.

I SHALL not pretend to give you (as a People)
 the Original of the Highlanders, having no certain
 Materials for that Purpose. And, indeed, that
 Branch of History, with Respect even to Com-
 mon-Wealths and Kingdoms, is generally either
 obscured by Time, falsified by Tradition, or ren-
 dered fabulous by Invention; nor do I think it
 would be of any great Importance, could I trace
 them up to their Source with Certainty. But I am
 persuaded they came from *Ireland*, in regard their
 Language is a Corruption of the *Irish* Tongue.

SPENCER, in his *View of the State of Ireland*,
 written in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, sets forth
 the Dress and Customs of the *Irish*; and, if I re-
 member right, they were at that Time very near
 what the People are now in the Highlands. But
 this is, by the bye, as having little Relation to An-
 tiquity; for Dress is variable, and Customs may be
 polished by Authority; but Language will baffle
 the Efforts even of a Tyrant.

THE Highlanders are exceeding proud to be
 thought an unmixed People, and are apt to upbraid
 the *English* with being a Composition of all Nati-
 ons; but for my own Part, I think a little Mix-
 ture

ture in that Sense would do them no manner of Harm.

THE Stature of the better Sort, so far as I can make the Comparifon, is much the fame with the *Englifh*, or Low-Country *Scots*, but the common People are generally fmall; nor is it likely, that by being half ftarved in the Womb, and never afterwards well fed, they fhould, by that Means, be rendered larger than other People.

How often have I heard them described in *London*, as almoft Giants in Size; and certainly there are a great many tall Men of them, in and about that City: But the Truth is, when a young Fellow of any Spirit happens (as *Kite* fays) to be born to be a *great Man*, he leaves the Country to put himfelf into fome foreign Service (chiefly in the Army) but the fhort ones are not commonly feen in other Countries than their own. I have feen a hundred of them together come down to the Lowlands for Harveft-Work, as the *Welſh* come to *England* for the fame Purpoſe; and but few fizable Men among them, and their Women are generally very fmall.

It has been ſaid, likewise, that *none* of them are deformed by Crookednefs: 'Tis true I have not feen many; for as I obſerved of the People bordering upon the Highlands, none are ſpoiled by over Care of their Shapes. But is it to be ſuppoſed, that Children who are left to themſelves, when hardly able to go alone in ſuch a rugged Country, are free from all Accidents? Assertions ſo general are ridiculous.

THEY are alſo ſaid to be very healthy, and free from Diſtempers, notwithstanding the great Hardſhips they endure. Surely an Account of that Country from a Native, is not unlike a *Gascon's* Account of himſelf. I own they are not very ſubject to Maladies, occaſioned by Luxury, but very liable

able to Fluxes, Fevers, Agues, Coughs, Rheumatisms, and other Distempers, incident to their Way of living ; especially upon the Approach of Winter, of which I am a Witness.

By the Way, the poorer Sort are persuaded, that Wine or strong Malt Drink is a very good Remedy in a Fever ; and though I never prescribed either of them, I have administered both with as good Success, as any Medicines prescribed by Doctor *Wattcliffé*.

ÆSCULAPIUS, even as a God, could hardly have had a more solemn Act of Adoration paid him, than I had lately from a Highlander ; at whose Hut I lay one of my Journies. His Wife was then desperately ill of a Fever, and I left a Bottle of *Chambou Margout* behind me to comfort her, if she could recover ; for I had then several Horses laden with Wine and Provisions, and a great Retinue of Highlanders with me.

THE poor Man fell down on his Knees in this dirty Street, and eagerly kiss'd my Hand ; telling me in *Irish*, I had cured his Wife with my good stuff.

THIS caused several Jokes from my Countrymen, who were present, upon the poor Fellow's Value for his Wife ; and the Doctor himself did not escape their Mirth upon that Occasion.

HAVING Yesterday proceeded thus far in my Letter, in order to have the less Writing this evening, I had a Retrospection in the Morning to my Journal ; and could not but be of Opinion that a few Additions were necessary to give you a clearer Notion of the inner Part of the Country, in regard the Incidents in that Account are confined to one short Progress, which could not take in all that is wanting to be known, for the Purpose intended.

THERE

THERE are few Days that pass without some Rain or Snow in the Hills, and it seems necessary it should be so (if we may suppose Nature ever intended the worst Parts as Habitations for human Creatures) for the Soil is so shallow and stony, and in Summer the Reflection of the Sun's Heat from the Sides of the Rocks is so strong, by Reason of the Narrowness of the Vales, to which may be added the violent Winds; that otherwise the little Corn they have would be entirely dry'd, and burnt up for want of proper Moisture.

THE Clouds in their Passage often sweep along beneath the Tops of the high Mountains, and when they happen to be above them, they are drawn as they pass along, by Attraction, to the Summit in plain and visible Streams or Streaks; where they are broke, and fall in vast Quantities of Water. Nay, it is pretty common in the high Country for the Clouds, or some very dense Exhalation, to drive along the Part, which is there called the Foot of the Hills, though very high above the Level of the Sea; and I have seen, more than once, a very fair Rainbow described, at not above thirty or forty Yards distance from me, and seeming of much the same Diameter, having each Foot of the Semicircle upon the Ground.

AN *English* Gentleman, one Day, as we stopped to consider this Phænomenon, proposed to ride in the Rainbow, and though I told him the fruitless Consequence, since it was only a Vision made to his Eye, being at that Distance; having the Sun directly behind, and before him, the thick Vapour that was passing along, at the Foot of the Hill. Yet (the Place being smooth) he set up a Gallop, and found his Mistake, to my great Diversion with him afterwards, upon his Confession that he had for ever entirely lost it.

I HAVE often heard it told by Travellers, as a Proof of the Height of *Teneriff*, that the Clouds sometimes hide Part of that Mountain, and at the same Time the Top of it is seen above 'em; nothing is more ordinary than this in the Highlands. But I would not therefore be thought to insinuate, that these are as high as that; but they may, you see, be brought under the same Description.

THUS you find the immediate Source of the Rivers and Lakes in the Mountains, is the Clouds, and not as our Rivers, which have their Original from subterraneous Aqueducts, that rise in Springs below; but among the Hills the Waters fall in great Cascades, and vast Cataracts, and pass with prodigious Rapidity through large rocky Channels, with such a Noise as almost deafens the Traveller, whose Way lies along by their Sides. And when these Torrents rush through Glens or wider Straths, they often plough up, and sweep away with them, large spots of the Soil, leaving nothing behind but Rock or Gravel, so that the *Land* is never to be recovered. And for this, a proportionable Abatement is made in the Tenant's Rent.

THE Lakes are very differently situated, with respect to high and low. There be those which are vast Cavities filled up with Water, whereof the surface is but little higher than the Level of the sea; but of a surprizing Depth. As *Lake Ness*, for the Purpose which has been ignorantly held, to be without a Bottom; but was founded by an experienced Seaman, when I was present, and appeared to be 130 Fathom, or 260 Yards deep.

It seems to be supplied by two small Rivers at the Head; but the great Increase of Water is from the Rivers, Burnes, and Cascades from the high Mountains, by which it is bounded at the Water's edge. And it has no other visible Issue, but by

the River *Nefs*, which is not large, nor has the Lake any perceptible Current; being so spacious as more than a Mile in Breadth, and twenty one in Length. At a Place called *Foyers*, there is a steep Hill close to it, of about a Quarter of a Mile to the Top, from whence a River pours into the Lake, by three successive wild Cataracts, over romantick Rocks; whereon at each Fall it dashes with such Violence, that in windy Weather the Side of the Hill is hid from Sight for a good Way together, by the Spray that looks like a thick Body of Smoke. This Fall of Water has been compared with the Cataracts of the *Tyber*, by those who have seen them both.

THERE are other Lakes in large Hollows, on the Tops of exceeding high Hills; I mean, they seem to any one below, who has only heard of them, to be on the utmost Height. But this is a Deception for there are other Hills behind unseen, from whence they are supplied with the great Quantity of Water they contain. And it is impossible that the Rain, which falls within the Compass of one of those Cavities, should not only be the Cause of such a profound Depth of Water, but also supply the Drainings that descend from it; and issue out in Springs from the Sides of the Hills.

THERE be smaller Lakes, which are also seated high above the Plain, and are stored with Trout though it seems impossible, by the vast Steepness of the Burnes on every visible Side, that those Fish should have got up thither from Rivers or Lakes below. This has often moved the Question, *How came they there?* But they may have ascended by small Waters, in long Windings out of Sight behind, and none steep enough to cause a Wonder for I never found there was any Notion of their being brought thither for Breed.

BUT I had like to have forgot, that some will have them to have sprung from the Fry, carried from other Waters; and dropt in those small Lakes, by Water-Fowl.

IN a Part of the Highlands, called *Strath-glass*, there is a Lake too high by its Situation, to be much affected by the Reflection of Warmth from the Plain, and too low between the Mountains, which almost join together, to admit the Rays of the Sun; for the only Opening to it is on the North Side. Here the Ice continues all the Year round; and though it yields a little on the Surface, to the Warmth of the circumambient Air by Day, in Summer-Time, yet at the Return of Night it begins to freeze as hard as ever. This I have been assured of, not only by the Proprietor himself, but by several others, in and near that Part of the Country.

I HAVE seen in a rainy Day, from a Conflux of Waters above, on a distant high Hill, the Side of it covered over with Water by an Overflowing; for a very great Spaw, as you may have seen the Water pour over the Brim of a Cistern, or rather, like its being covered over with a Sheet, and upon the peeping out of the Sun the reflected Rays have dazzled my Eyes to such a Degree, as if they were directed to them by the Focus of a burning Glass.

So much for Lakes.

IN one Expedition where I was well attended, as I have said before, there was a River in my Way so dangerous, that I was set upon the Shoulders of four Highlanders; my Horse not being to be trusted to in such Roughness, Depth, and Rapidity. And I really thought sometimes, we should all have gone together.

IN the same Journey the Shoulders of some of them were employed to ease the Horses, down from Rock to Rock; and all that long Day I could make out but nine Miles. This also was called a Road.

TOWARD the End of another Progress in my Return to this Town, after several Hazards from increasing Waters, I was at Length stopped by a small River, that was become impassable. There happened luckily for me, to be a publick Hut in this Place, for there was no going back again; but there was nothing to drink, except the Water of the River.

THIS I regretted the more, as I had refused at one of the Barracks to accept of a Bottle of Old Hock, on Account of the Carriage, and believing I should reach hither before Night. In about three Hours after my Arrival at this Hut, there appeared on the other Side of the Water a Parcel of Merchants, with little Horses loaded with Rundlets of *Usky*.

WITHIN Sight of the Ford was a Bridge (as they call'd it) made for the Convenience of this Place. It was compos'd of two small Fir-Trees not squared at all, laid one beside the other, across a narrow Part of the River, from Rock to Rock. There were Gaps and Intervals between those Trees, and beneath a most tumultuous Fall of Water.

SOME of my Merchants bestriding the Bridge, edged forwards, and moved the *Usky* Vessels before them; but the others afterwards, to my Surprise, walked over this dangerous Passage, and dragged their *Garrons* through the Torrent, while the poor little Horses were almost drown'd with the Surge.

I HAPPEN'D to have a few Lemons left, and with them I so far qualified the ill Taste of the Spirit, as to make it tolerable; but Eatables there were

were none except Eggs, and poor starved Fowls as usual.

THE *Ufky* Men were my Companions, whom it was expected I should treat according to Custom; there being no Partition to separate them from me. And thus I pass'd a Part of the Day, and great Part of the Night in the Smoke, and dreading the Bed.

BUT my personal Hazards, Wants, and Inconveniencies among the Hills, have been so many, that I shall trouble you with no more of 'em; or very sparingly, if I do at all.

SOME of the Bogs are of large Extent, and many People have been lost in 'em; especially after much Rain in Time of Snow, as well as in the lesser *Mosses*, as they call 'em, where, in digging of Peat, there have been found Fir-Trees of a good Magnitude, buried deep, and almost as hard as Ebony.

THIS, like the Situation of the Mountains, is attributed to *Noah's* Flood; for they conclude the Trees have lain there ever since that Time, tho' it may be easily otherwise accounted for. But what seems extraordinary to Strangers, is, that there are often deep Bogs on the Declivities of Hills; and the higher you go, the more you are bogged.

IN a Part called *Glengary*, in my Return hither from the West Highlands, I found a Bog, or a Part of one, had been washed down by some violent Torrent, from the Top of a high Hill into the Plain; and the steep Sloap was almost covered over with the muddy Substance, that had rested there in its Passage downwards.

THIS made a pretty deep Bog below, as a Gentleman who was with me, found from his Curiosity to try it, being deceived by the Surface, which was dry'd by the Sun and Wind; for he forced his Horse into it, and sunk, which surprized my Companion,

panion, who I thought should have known better, being of *Ireland*.

I HAVE heretofore hinted the Danger of being shut in by Waters, and thereby debarr'd from all Necessaries of Life, but have not yet mentioned the Extent of the Hills, that intervene between one Place of Shelter and another; and indeed it is impossible to do so in general. But those are sometimes nine or ten *Scots* Miles over, and one of them in particular, that I have passed, is Eighteen, wherein you frequently meet with Rivers and deep rugged Channels in the Sides of the Mountains, which you must pass, and these last are often the most dangerous of the two; and both, if continued Rains should fall, become impassable before you can attain the End; for which a great deal of Time is required by the Stonyness, and other Difficulties of the Way.

THERE is indeed one Alleviation: That as these Rivers may, from being shallow, become impracticable for the tallest Horse in two or three Hours Time, yet will they again be passable, from their Velocity, almost as soon, if the Rain entirely cease. When the Highlanders speak of these Spaces, they call 'em *Monts*, without either House or Hall; and never attempt to pass them, if the Tops of the Mountains presage bad Weather. Yet in that, they are sometimes deceived by a sudden Change of Wind.

ALL this Way you may go without seeing a Tree or coming within two Miles of a Shrub; and when you come at last to a small Spot of arable Land, where the rocky Feet of the Hills serve for Enclosure, what Work do they make about the Beauty of the Place, as tho' one had never seen a Field of Oats before.

You

You know, that a polite Behaviour is common to the Army ; but as it is impossible it should be universal, considering the different Tempers, and other Accidents that attend Mankind, so we have here a certain Captain, who is almost illiterate, perfectly rude, and thinks his Courage and Strength are sufficient Supports to his Incivilities.

THIS Officer finding a Laird at one of the publick Huts in the Highlands, and both going the same Way, they agreed to bear one another Company the rest of the Journey.

AFTER they had rid about four Miles, the Laird turned to him, and said — Now all the Ground we have hitherto gone over, is my own Property — By G —, says the other, I have an Apple-Tree in *Herefordshire*, that I would not swop with you for it all.

BUT to give you a better Idea of the Distance between one inhabited Spot, and another in a vast Extent of Country (Main and Island) I shall acquaint you with what a Chief was saying of his *Quondam* Estate.

HE told me, that if he was re-instated, and disposed to sell it, I should have it for the Purchase-Money of Three-pence an Acre.

I did not then take much Notice of what he said, it being at a Tavern in *Edinburgh*, and pretty late at Night ; but upon this Occasion of writing to you, I have made some Calculation of it, and find I should have been in Danger to have had a very hard Bargain. It is said to have been reduced by a Survey to a rectangle Parallelogram, or oblong Square of sixty Miles by forty ; which is 2400 square Miles, and 1,951,867 square Acres.

It is called 1500 *l.* a Year Rent ; but the Collector said, he never received 900 *l.*

Now the foregoing Number of Acres at 3 *d.* an Acre, amounts to 24,398 *l.* 6 *s.* 9 *d.* — and 900 *per Annum*, at 25 Years Purchase, is but 22,500 *l.* The Difference is 1896 *l.* 6 *s.* 9 *d.*

THERE are other Observations that might not be improper ; but I shall now defer them, and continue my Account of the People, which has likewise been deferred in this Letter.



L E T T E R X I X .

THE Highlanders are divided into Tribes, or *Clans* under Chiefs, or *Chieftains*, as they are called in the Laws of *Scotland* ; and each Clan again divided into Branches, from the main Stock, who have Chieftains over them. These are subdivided into smaller Branches of fifty or sixty Men, who deduce their Original from their particular Chieftains ; and rely upon them as their more immediate Protectors and Defenders.

BUT for better Distinction, I shall use the Word *Chief* for the Head of a whole Clan ; and the Principal of a Tribe derived from him, I shall call a Chieftain.

THE ordinary Highlanders esteem it the most sublime Degree of Virtue to love their Chief, and pay him a blind Obedience, altho' it be in Opposition to the Government, the Laws of the Kingdom,

dom, or even to the Law of God. He is their Idol, and as they profess to know no King but him, (I was going farther) so will they say, they ought to do whatever he commands, without Enquiry.

NEXT to this Love of their Chief, is that of the particular Branch from whence they sprung, and in a third Degree, to those of the whole Clan or Name, whom they will assist, right or wrong; against those of any other Tribe, with which they are at Variance; to whom their Enmity, like that of exasperated Brothers, is most outrageous.

THEY likewise owe good Will to such Clans as they esteem to be their particular Well-wishers; and lastly, they have an Adherence one to another as Highlanders, in Opposition to the People of the Low Country, whom they despise as inferior to them in Courage, and believe they have a Right to plunder them, whenever it is in their Power. This last arises from a Tradition, that the Lowlands in old Times were the Possession of their Ancestors.

If the Truth of this Opinion of theirs stood in Need of any Evidence, it might in good Measure be confirmed, by what I had from a Highland Gentleman of my Acquaintance. He told me, that a certain Chief of a considerable Clan, in rummaging lately an old Charter Chest, found a Letter directed by another Chief to his Grandfather, who is therein assured of the immediate Restitution of his *Lifted*, that is, stolen Cows; for that he (the Writer of the Letter) had thought they belonged to the *Lowland* Lairds of *Murray*, whose Goods and Effects ought to be a Prey to them all.

WHEN I mentioned this Tradition, I had only in View the middling and ordinary Highlanders, who are very tenacious of old Customs and Opinions; and by the Example I have given of a Fact,

that happened almost a Century ago, I would be understood, that it is very probable such a Notion was formerly entertained by some, at least among those of the highest Rank.

THE Chief exercises an arbitrary Authority over his Vassals, determines all Differences and Disputes that happen among them, and levies Taxes upon extraordinary Occasions; such as the Marriage of a Daughter, building a House, or some Pretence for his Support, and the Honour of the *Name*. And if any one should refuse to contribute to the best of his Ability, he is sure of severe Treatment; and if he persisted in his Obstinacy, he would be cast out of the Tribe by general Consent. But Instances of this Kind have very rarely happened.

THIS Power of the Chiefs is not supported by Interest, as they are Landlords, but as lineally descended from the old Patriarchs, or Fathers of the Families; for they hold the same Authority, when they have lost their Estates, as may appear from several, and particularly one, who commands in his Clan, tho' at the same Time they maintain him, having nothing left of his own.

ON the other Hand, the Chief, even against the Laws, is to protect his Followers, as they are sometimes called; be they never so criminal.

HE is their Leader in Clan-Quarrels, must free the Necessitous from their Arrears of Rent; and maintain such, who by Accidents are fallen to total Decay.

IF by Increase of the Tribe any small Farms are wanting for the Support of such Addition, he splits others into lesser Portions; because all must be somehow provided for. And as the meanest among 'em pretend to be his Relations by Consanguinity they

they insist upon the Privilege of taking him by the Hand, wherever they meet him.

CONCERNING this last, I once saw a Number of very discontented Countenances, when a certain Lord, one of the Chiefs, endeavoured to evade this Ceremony.

It was in Presence of an *English* Gentleman in high Station, from whom he would willingly have concealed the Knowledge of such seeming Familiarity with Slaves of so wretched Appearance; and thinking it, I suppose, as a Kind of Contradiction to what he had often boasted at other Times, *viz.* his despotick Power in his Clan.

THE unlimited Love and Obedience of the Highlanders to their Chiefs, are not confined to the lower Order of their Followers; but are the same with those who are near them in Rank.

As for Instance: As I was travelling in a very wild Part of the Country, and approaching the House of one of those Gentlemen who had Notice of my coming, he met me at some Distance from his Dwelling; with his *Arcadian* Offering of Milk and Cream, as usual, carried before him by his Servants. He afterwards invited me to his Hut, which was built like the others, only very long, but without any Partition; where the Family was at one End, and some Cattle at the other. By the Way, altho' the Weather was not warm, he was without Shoes, Stockings, or Breeches, in a short Coat, with a Shirt not much longer, which hung between his Thighs; and just hid his Nakedness from two Daughters about seventeen or eighteen Years old, who sat over against him. After some Compliments on either Side, and his wishing me good *Weather*, we entered into Conversation, in which he seemed to be a Man of good Sense, as he was well proportioned. In speaking of the Country,

try, he told me he knew I wondered how any Body would undergo the Inconveniences of a Highland Life.

You may be sure I was not wanting in an agreeable Contradiction, by saying, I doubted not they had their Satisfactions and Pleasures to countervail any Inconveniences they might sustain; tho' perhaps those Advantages could not be well known to such as are *en passant*. But he very modestly interrupted me as I was going on, and said, he knew that what I said, was the Effect of Complaisance, and could not be the real Sentiment of one who knew a good deal of the Country; but, says he, the Truth is, we are insensibly inured to it by Degrees. For, when very young, we know no better; being grown up, we are inclined, or persuaded by our near Relations to marry, thence come Children, and Fondness for them. But above all, says he, is the *Love of our Chief*, so strongly is it inculcated to us in our Infancy. And if it were not for that, I think the Highlands would be much thinner of People than they now are. By this and many other Instances, I am fully persuaded, that the Highlanders are, at least, as fond of the Race of their Chiefs, as a *Frenchman* is of the House of *Bourbon*.

SEVERAL Reasons have just now offered themselves to me, in Persuasion to conceal one Circumstance of this Visit; but your Interest with me has prevailed against them all.

THE two young Ladies, in my saluting them at parting, did me a Favour, which, with you, would be thought the utmost Invitation; but it is purely innocent with them, and a Mark of the highest Esteem for their Guest.

THIS was no great Surprize to me, having received the same Compliment several Times before
in

in the Highlands, and even from married Women, whom I may be sure had no further Design in it; and like the two abovementioned young Women, could never expect to see me again.

BUT I am not singular; for several Officers in the Army have told me they had received the same Courtesy from other Females in the Hills.

SOME of the Chiefs have not only personal Dislikes and Enmity to each other, but there are also hereditary Feuds between Clan and Clan; which have been handed down from one Generation to another, for several Ages.

THESE Quarrels descend to the meanest Vassal; and thus, sometimes, an innocent Person suffers for Crimes committed by his Tribe at a vast Distance of Time, before his *Being* began.

WHEN a Quarrel begins in Words, between two Highlanders of different Clans, it is esteemed the very Height of Malice and Rancour; and the greatest of all Provocations to reproach one another with the Vices or personal Defects of their Chief, which for the most Part ends in Wounds or Death.

OFTEN the Monuments of a Clan Battle, or some particular Murder, are the Incitements to great Mischiefs. The first mentioned are small Heaps of Stones thrown together on the Place, where every particular Man fell in Battle; the other is from such a Heap first cast upon the Spot where the Fact was committed, and afterwards by Degrees increased to a high Pyramid, by those of the Clan that was wronged, in still throwing more Stones upon it as they pass by. The former I have seen overgrown with Moss, upon wide Moors, which shewed the Number of Men that were killed in the Action. And several of the latter I have observed in my Journeys, that could not

not be less than fourteen or fifteen Feet high, with a Base proportionable.

THUS, if several Men of Clans at Variance happen to meet in View of one of these Memorials, 'tis odds but one Party reproaches the other with all the aggravating Circumstances that Tradition (which is mostly a Liar, either in the whole or a Part) has added to the original Truth; and then some great Mischief ensues.

BUT if a single Highlander of the Clan that offended, should be met by two or three more of the others, he is sure to be insulted, and receive some cruel Treatment from them.

THUS these Heaps of Stones, as I have heard an old Highlander complain, continue to occasion the Revival of Animosities, that had their Beginning perhaps hundreds of Years before any of the Parties accused were born; and therefore I think they ought, by Authority, to be scattered, and effectually defaced. But some of these Monuments have been raised, in Memory of such as have lost their Lives in a Journey by Snow, Rivers, or other Accidents; as was the Practice of the eastern Nations.

By an old *Scottish* Law, the Chief was made accountable for any Depredations, or other Violences committed by his Clan upon the Borders of the Lowlands; and in extraordinary Cases he was obliged to give up his Son, or some other nearest Relation as a Hostage, for the peaceable Behaviour of his Followers in that Respect.

By this Law (for I never saw the Act) he must surely have had an entire Command over them; at least, tacitly, or by Inference understood. For how unreasonable, not to say, unjust, must such a Restriction have been to him, if by Sanction of the same Law he had not had a coercive and judi-

cial Authority over those, in whose Choice and Power it always lay to bring Punishment upon him? And if he had such an absolute Command over them, was it not to make of every Chief a petty Prince in his own Territory, and his Followers a People distinct and separate from all others?

FOR atrocious Crimes, such as Rebellion, Murder, Rapes, or opposing the Execution of the Laws, which is also called Rebellion, when by Process the Chief or Laird was condemned in Absence, and *intercommuned*, as they call it, or outlaw'd, the Civil Power, by Law and Custom gave Letters of *Fire and Sword* against him; and the Officer of Justice might call for military Force, to assist in the Execution.

BUT it is certain, some few of the Chiefs in former Times were, upon Occasions, too powerful to be brought to Account by the Government.

I HAVE heard many Instances of the Faithfulness of particular Highlanders to their Masters, but shall relate only one; which is to me very well known.

AT the Battle of *Glenshiels*, in the Rebellion of the Year 1719, a Gentleman, (*George Munro of Culairne*) for whom I have a great Esteem, commanded a Company of Highland Men, raised out of his Father's Clan; and entertained at his own Expence. There he was dangerously wounded in the Thigh from a Party of the Rebel Highlanders, posted upon the Declivity of a Mountain; who kept on firing at him, after he was down, according to their Want of Discipline, in spending much Fire upon one single Officer, which distributed among the Body, might thin the Ranks of their Enemy.

WHEN, after he fell, and found by their Behaviour, they were resolved to dispatch him outright,

right, he bid his Servant, who was by, get out of the Danger, for he might lose his Life, but could be of no Manner of Succour or Service to him; and only desired him, that when he returned Home, he would let his Father and his Family know that he had not misbehaved.

HEREUPON the Highlander burst out into Tears, and asking him how he thought he could leave him in that Condition, and what they would think of him at Home, set himself down on his Hands and Knees over his Master, and received several Wounds, to shield him from further Hurt; 'till one of the Clan, who acted as a Serjeant, with a small Party dislodged the Enemy, after having taken an Oath upon his *Dirk*, that he would do it.

FOR my own Part, I do not see how this Act of Fidelity is any Way inferior to the so celebrated one of *Philocratus*, Slave to *Caius Gracchus*; who likewise covered his Master with his Body, when he was found by his Enemies in a Wood, in such Manner, that *Caius* could not be killed by them, 'till they had first dispatched his Domestick.

THIS Man has often waited at Table, when his Master and I dined together; but otherwise is treated more like a Friend, than a Servant.

THE Highlanders, in order to persuade a Belief of their Hardiness, have several Rodomontados on that Head; for, as the *French* Proverb says, *Tous les Gascons, ne sont pas en France*: There are vain Boasters in other Countries, besides *Gascony*. 'Tis true, they are liable to great Hardships, and they often suffer by 'em in their Health and Limbs, as I have often observed in a former Letter.

ONE of these Gasconades is, that the Laird of *Keppoch*, Chieftain of a Branch of the *Mac Donalds*, in a Winter Campaign against a neighbouring Laird, with whom he was at War about a Pos-

session,

cession, gave Orders for rowling a Snow-ball to
 ay under his Head in the Night; whereupon his
 Followers murmur'd, saying, *Now we despair of*
Victory, since our Leader is become so effeminate, he
can't sleep without a Pillow.

THIS, and many other like Stories are roman-
 tick; but there is one Thing that, at first Thought,
 might seem very extraordinary, of which I have
 been credibly assured, that when the Highlanders are
 constrained to lie among the Hills, in cold dry
 windy Weather, they sometimes soak the Plaid in
 some River or Burne; and then holding up a Cor-
 ner of it a little above their Heads, they turn
 themselves round and round, 'till they are enveloped
 by the whole Mantle. Then they lay themselves
 down on the Heath, upon the Leeward Side of
 some Hill, where the wet and the warmth of their
 Bodies make a Steam, like that of a boiling Kettle.
 The wet, they say, keeps 'em warm by thicken-
 ing the Stuff, and keeping the Wind from pene-
 trating.

I MUST confess I should myself have been apt to
 question this Fact, had I not frequently seen them
 wet from Morning to Night; and even at the
 Beginning of the Rain, not so much as stir a few
 Yards to shelter, but continue in it without Necessi-
 ty, 'till they were, as we say, wet through and
 through. And that is soon effected by the Loose-
 ness and Spunginess of the Plaiding; but the Bon-
 net is frequently taken off, and wrung like a Dish-
 Clout, and then put on again.

THEY have been accustomed from their Infancy
 to be often wet, and to take the Water-like Spa-
 rrels; and this is become a second Nature, and can
 scarcely be called a Hardship to them, insomuch
 that I used to say, they seemed to be of the Duck
 Kind, and to love the Water as well. Tho' I never
 saw

saw this Preparation for Sleep in windy Weather yet setting out early in a Morning from one of the Huts, I have seen the Marks of their Lodging where the Ground has been free from Rime or Snow, which remained all round the Spots where they had lain.

THE different Sur-names of the Highlanders in general are but few, in regard they are divided into large Families, and hardly any Male Strangers have intermarried with, or settled among 'em; and with respect to particular Tribes, they commonly make that Alliance among themselves who are all of one Name, except some few who may have affected to annex themselves to the Clan and those for the most Part assume the Name.

THUS the Sur-names being useless, for Distinction of Persons are suppressed, and there remain only the Christian Names; of which there are every where a great Number of *Duncans*, *Donalds*, *Alexanders*, *Patricks*, &c. who therefore must be some otherways distinguished one from another.

THIS is done by some additional Names and Descriptions taken from their Forefathers; for when their own Christian Name, with their Father's Name and Description (which is for the most Part the Colour of the Hair) is not sufficient they add the Grandfather's, and so upwards, till they are perfectly distinguished from all others of the same Clan-Name.

As for Example; A Man whose Name is *Donald Grant*, has for Patronimick (as they call it) the Name following, viz.

Donald Bane, i. e. White hair'd *Donald*.

Mac oil Vane, Son of gray hair'd *Donald*.

Vic oil roi, Grandson of red hair'd *Donald*.

Vic ean, Great Grandson of *John*.

THUS

THUS, you see the Name of *Grant* is not used, because all of that Clan are either so called, or assume that Name.

ANOTHER Thing is; that if this Man had descended in a direct Line, as eldest, from *John*, the remotest Ancestor, and *John* had been a Chief; he would only be called *Mac Ean*, leaving out all the intermediate Successions by way of Eminence.

THESE patronimical Names, at length, are made use of, chiefly, in Writings, Receipts, Rentals, &c. and in ordinary Matters the Highlanders have, sometimes, other Distinctions, which also to some are pretty long.

WHEN Numbers of them, composed from different Tribes, have been jointly employed in a Work, they have had arbitrary and temporary Denominations added to their Christian Names by their Overseers for the more ready Distinction; such as, the Place they came from; the Person who recommended them, some particular Vice, or from something remarkable in their Persons, &c. by which fictitious Names they have also been set down in the Books of their Employers.

IT is a received Notion (but nothing can be more unjust) that the ordinary Highlanders are an indolent lazy People; I know the contrary by troublesome Experience; I say troublesome, because, in a certain Affair wherein I had Occasion to employ great Numbers of them, and gave them good Wages, the Solicitations of others for Employment were very earnest, and would hardly admit of a Denial; they are as willing as other People to mend their Way of Living, and when they have gained Strength from substantial Food, they work as well as others; but why should a People be branded with the Name of Idle in a Country, where there is generally no profitable Business for them to do?

HENCE

HENCE I have concluded, That if any Expedient could be found for their Employment, to their reasonable Advantage, there would be little else wanting to reform the Minds of the most savage among them. For my own Part, I do assure you, that I never had the least Reason to complain of the Behaviour towards me of any of the ordinary Highlanders, or the *Irish*; but it wants a great deal that I could truly say as much of the *Englishmen* and lowland *Scots* that were employed in the same Business.

ONE of the Chiefs, at his own House, complained to me (but in a friendly Manner) as though I had seduced some of his Subjects from their Allegiance. He had Occasion for three or four of those of his Clan (whom I employed) about a Piece of Work at home, which they only could do, and when he was about to pay them for their Labour he offered them Six-pence a Day each (being great Wages, even if they had not been his Vassals) in Consideration he had taken them from other Employment; upon which they remonstrated, and said he injured them in calling them from Sixteen-pence a Day to Six-pence; and I very well remember, he then told me, that if any of those People had, formerly, said as much to their Chief, they would have been carried to the next Rock and precipitated.

THE Highlanders walk nimbly and upright, so that you will never see among the meanest of them, in the most remote Parts, the clumsy stooping Gait of the *French* Paisans, or our own Country Fellows; but on the contrary, a kind of Stateliness in the Midst of their Poverty; and this I think may be accounted for without much Difficulty.

THEY have a Pride in their Family, as almost every one is a Genealogist; they wear light Brogues, or Pumps, and are accustomed to skip over Rocks and

and Bogs; whereas, our Country-Labourers have
 such Pride, wear heavy clouted Shoes, and are
 continually dragging their Feet out of ploughed
 land or Clays; but those very Men, in a short
 time after they are enlisted into the Army, erect
 their Bodies, change their clownish Gait, and be-
 come smart Fellows; and indeed, the Soldiers in
 general, after being a little accustomed to the Toils
 and Difficulties of the Country can, and do, to my
 knowledge, acquit themselves in their Winter-
 marches, and other Hardships, as well as the High-
 landers; on the other hand it is observed, that the
 private Men of the independent Highland Compa-
 nies are become less hardy than others from their
 great Pay (as it is to them,) the best Lodging the
 country affords, and warm Clothing.

I CANNOT forbear to tell you before I conclude,
 that many of those *private Gentlemen* have *Gillys*, or
 servants to attend them in Quarters, and upon a
 march to carry their Provisions and Firelocks.

BUT as I have happened to touch upon those
 companies, it may not be amiss to go a little far-
 ther, for I think I have just room enough for it in
 this Sheet.

THERE are six of them, *viz.* three of one
 hundred Men, and three of sixty each, in all four
 hundred and eighty Men.

THESE are, chiefly, Tenants to the Captains;
 and one of the *Centurions* or Captains of an hundred,
 said to strip his other Tenants of their best *Plaids*
 therewith to cloath his Soldiers against a Review,
 and to commit many other Abuses of his Trust.

THESE Captains are all of them vying with each
 other whose Company shall best perform the ma-
 ternal Exercise; so that four hundred and eighty
 men, besides the Changes made among them, are
 sufficient

sufficient to teach that Part of the military Discipline throughout the whole Highlands.

I AM not a Prophet, nor the Son of a Prophet or even *second sighted*; yet I foresee that a Time may come when the Institution of these *Corps* may be thought not to have been the best of Policy. I am not unawares, it may be said they were raised in order to facilitate the *Disarming*, and they are useful to prevent the Stealing of Cattle; but both those Reasons are not sufficient to alter my Opinion of their Continuance.



L E T T E R XX.

THE Gentry may be said to be a handsome People, but the Commonality much otherwise; one would hardly think, by their Faces, they were of the same Species, at least, of the same Country, which plainly proceeds from their bad Food, Smoak at home, and Sun, Wind and Rain abroad, because the young Children have as good Features as any I have seen in other Parts of the Island.

I HAVE mentioned the Sun in this northern Climate as partly the Cause of their Disguise, for this (as I said before) in Summer the Heat, by Reflection from the Rocks, is excessive; at the same time

The Cold on the Tops of the Hills is so vast an Extreme as cannot be conceived by any but those who have felt the Difference, and know the Danger of so sudden a Transition from one to the other; and this likewise has its Effect upon them.

THE ordinary Natives are, for the most part, civil when they are kindly used, but most mischievous when much offended, and will hardly ever forgive a Provocation, but seek some open or secret Revenge, and generally speaking, the latter of the two.

A HIGHLAND Town, as before mentioned, is composed of a few Huts for Dwellings, with Barns and Stables, and both the latter are of a more diminutive Size than the former, all irregularly placed, some one way, some another, and at any Distance look like so many Heaps of Dirt; these are built in Glens and Straths, which are the Corn Countries, near Rivers and Rivulets, and also on the Sides of Lakes where there is some arable Land for the Support of the Inhabitants.

BUT I am now to speak of the Manner in which the lower Order of Highlanders live; and shall begin with the Spring of the Year.

THIS is a bad Season with them, for then their Provision of Oatmeal begins to fail, and for a Supply they bleed their Cattle and boil the Blood into Cakes, which, together with a little Milk and a short Allowance of Oatmeal, is their Food.

It is true, there are small Trouts, or something like them, in some of the little Rivers, which continue in Holes among the Rocks, which are always full of Water when the Stream is quite ceased for want of Rain; these might be a Help to them in this starving Season, but I have had so little Notion in all my Journeys that they made those Fish a Part of their Diet, that I never once thought of them,

as such, till this very Moment. It is likely they can't catch them for want of proper Tackle, but I am sure they cannot be without them for want of Leisure. What may seem strange is; that they do not introduce Roots among them (as Potatoes, for the Purpose) but the Land they occupy is so very little, they think they cannot spare any Part of it from their Corn, and the Landlord's Demand of Rent in *Kind* is another Objection. You will perceive I am speaking only of the poor People in the interior Parts of the Mountains, for near the Coast all round them, there are few confined to such diminutive Farms, and the most necessitous of all may share, upon Occasion, the Benefit of various Kinds of Shell-fish, only for seeking and fetching.

THEIR Cattle are much weakened by want of sufficient Food in the preceding Winter, and this immoderate Bleeding reduces them to so low a Plight, that in a Morning they cannot rise from the Ground, and several of the Inhabitants join together to help up each others Cows, &c.

IN Summer the People remove to the Hills and dwell in much worse Huts than those they leave below; these are near the Spots of Grazing, and are called *Shealings*, scattered from one another as Occasion requires. Every one has his particular Space of Pasture, for which, if it be not a Part of his Farm, he pays, as I shall mention hereafter.

HERE they make their Butter and Cheese; by the way, I have seen some of the former with bluish Veins made, as I thought, by the Mixture of Smoke, not much unlike to *Castile Soap*, but some have said it was a Mixture of Sheep's Milk which gave a Part of it that Tincture of Blue.

When the Grazing fails the Highlanders return to their former Habitations, and the Cattle to

pick up their Sustenance among the Heath, as before.

AT other Times the Children share the Milk with the Calves, Lambs and Kids, for they Milk the Dams of them all, which keeps their Young so lean, that when sold in the low Country they are chiefly used, as they tell me, to make *Soups* withal; and when a Side of any one of these Kinds hangs up in our Market, the least disagreeable Part of the Sight is the Transparency of the Ribs.

ABOUT the latter End of *August*, or Beginning of *September*, the Cattle are brought into good Order by their Summer Feed, and the Beef is extremely sweet, and succulent, which I suppose is owing, in good part, to their being reduced to such Poverty in the Spring, and made up again with new Flesh.

Now the Drovers collect their Herds and drive them to Fairs and Markets on the Borders of the Lowlands, and sometimes to the North of *England*, and, in their Passage, they pay a certain Tribute, proportionable to the Number of Cattle, to the Owner of the Territory they pass through, which is in lieu of all Reckonings for Grazing.

I HAVE several times seen them driving great Numbers of Cattle along the Sides of the Mountains at a great Distance, but never, except once, was near them. This was in a Time of Rain, by a wide River where there was a Boat to ferry over the Drovers. The Cows were about fifty in Number, and took the Water like Spaniels, and when they were in, their Drivers made a hideous Cry to urge them forwards; this, they told me, they did to keep the Foremost of them from turning about; for in that Case the rest would do the like, and then they would be in Danger, especially the weakest of them, to be driven away, and drowned by the Torrent.

M

I THOUGHT

I THOUGHT it a very odd Sight to see so many Noses and Eyes just above Water, and nothing of them more to be seen; for they had no Horns, and upon the Land they appeared, in Size and Shape, like so many large *Lincolnshire* Calves.

I SHALL speak of the Highland Harvest, that is, the Autumn, when I come to the Article of their Husbandry. But nothing is more deplorable, than the State of these People in Time of Winter.

THEY are in that Season often confined to their Glens, by swollen Rivers, Snow, or Ice, on the Paths, in the Sides of the Hills, which is accumulated by Drippings from the Springs above, and so by little and little formed into Knobs, like a Stick of Sugar-candy; only the Parts are not angular like those, but so uneven and slippery, no Foot can pass.

THEY have no Diversions to amuse them, but sit brooding in the Smoke, over the Fire, 'till their Legs and Thighs are scorched to an extraordinary Degree; and many have sore Eyes, and some are quite blind.

THIS long Continuance in the Smoke makes them almost as black as Chimney-Sweepers; and when the Huts are not Water-tight, which is often the Case, the Rain that comes through the Roof, and mixes with the Sootiness of the Inside, where all the Sticks look like Charcoal, falls in Drops like Ink. But, in this Circumstance, the Highlanders are not very solicitous about their outward Appearance.

To supply the want of Candles, when they have Occasion for more Light than is given by the Fire, they provide themselves with a Quantity of Sticks of Fir, the most resinous that can be procured; some of these are lighted and laid upon Stone, and, as the Light decays, they revive

with fresh Fewel. But when they happen to be destitute of Fire, and none is to be got in the Neighbourhood, they produce it by rubbing Sticks together ; but I don't recollect what Kind of Wood is fittest for that Purpose.

If a Drift of Snow from the Mountains happens, and the same should be of any Continuance, they are thereby rendered compleatly Prisoners. In this Case the Snow being whirled from the Mountains and Hills, lodges in the Plains below, 'till sometimes it increases to a Height almost equal with the Tops of their Huts ; but then it is soon dissolved for a little Space round them, which is caused by the Warmth of the Fire, Smoke, Family, and Cattle within.

THUS are they confined to a very narrow Compass, and, in the mean Time, if they have any outlying Cattle in the Hills, they are leaving the Heights, and returning Home ; for by the same Means that the Snow is accumulated in the *Glen*, the Hills are cleared of the Incumbrance : But the Cattle are sometimes intercepted by the Depth of Snow, in the Plain or deep Hollows in their Way. In such Case, when the Wind's Drift begins to cease from the Wind's having a little spent its Fury, the People take the following Method to open a Communication.

If the Huts are at any Distance asunder, one of them begins at the Edge of the Snow next to his Dwelling, and waving his Body from Side to Side, presses forward, and squeezes it from him on either Hand ; and if it be higher than his Head, he breaks down that Part with his Hands. Thus he proceeds, 'till he comes to another Hut, and when some of them are got together, they go on in the same Manner to open a Way for the Cattle ; and in thus doing they relieve one another, when too

wet and weary to proceed further, 'till the whole is compleated. Yet, notwithstanding all their Endeavours, their Cattle are sometimes lost.

As this may seem to you a little too extraordinary, and you will believe I never saw it, I shall assure you I had it from a Gentleman, who being nearly related to a Chief, has therefore a considerable Farm in the inner Highlands, and would not deceive me in a Fact, that does not recommend his Country; of which he is as jealous as any one I have known on this Side the *Tweed*.

A DRIFT of Snow, like that above described, was said to have been the Ruin of the *Swedish* Army, in the last Expedition of *Charles* the Twelfth.

BEFORE I proceed to their Husbandry, I shall give you some Account of an Animal necessary to it; that is, their Horses, or rather (as they are called) Garrons.

THESE Horses, in Miniature, run wild among the Mountains; some of them, 'till they are eight or ten Years old, which renders them exceedingly restive and stubborn.

THERE be various Ways of catching them, according to the Nature of the Spot of Country, where they chiefly keep their Haunts. Sometimes they are hunted by Numbers of Highland Men into a Bog, in other Places they are driven up a steep Hill, where the nearest of the Pursuers endeavours to catch them by the hind Leg; and I have been told, that sometimes both Horse and Man have come tumbling down together.

IN another Place they have been hunted from one to another, among the Heath and Rocks, 'till they have laid themselves down through Weariness and want of Breath.

THEY are so small, that a middle-sized Man must keep his Legs almost in Lines parallel to their Sides,

Sides, when carried over the stony Ways; and it is almost incredible to those who have not seen it, how nimbly they skip with a heavy Rider among the Rocks, and large Moor-Stones, turning Zic Zac to such Places as are passable.

I THINK verily they all follow one another in the same irregular Steps, because in those Ways there appears some little Smoothness, worn by their naked Hoofs, which is not any where else to be seen.

WHEN I have been riding (or rather creeping) along at the Foot of a Mountain, I have discovered them by their Colour, which is mostly white, and by their Motion, which readily catches the Eye; when at the same Time they were so high above me, they seemed to be no bigger than a Lap-dog, and almost hanging over my Head. But what has appeared to me very extraordinary, is, that when, at other Times, I have passed near to 'em, I have perceived 'em to be (like some of our common Beggars in *London*) in ragged and tattered Coats, but full in Flesh; and that, even toward the latter End of Winter, when I think they could have nothing to feed upon, but Heath and rotten Leaves of Trees, if any of the latter were to be found.

THE Highlanders have a Tradition they came originally from *Spain*, by Breeders left there by the *Spaniards* in former Times; and they say, they have been a great Number of Years in dwindling to their present diminutive Size.

I WAS one Day greatly diverted with the Method of taming these wild Hobbies.

IN passing along a narrow Path on the Side of a high Hill among the Mountains, at length it brought me to a Part looking down into a little Plain; there I was at once presented with the Scene of a Highland Man beating one of these

Garrons most unmercifully with a great Stick, and upon a stricter View I perceived the Man had tied a Rope, or something like it, about one of his hind Legs, as you may have seen a single Hog driven in *England*; and indeed in my Situation he did not seem so big. At the same Time the Horse was kicking and violently struggling, and sometimes the Garron was down, and sometimes the Highlander, and not seldom both of them together, but still the Man kept his Hold.

AFTER waiting a considerable Time to see the Event, tho' not so well pleased with the Precipice I stood upon, I found the Garron gave it up; and being perfectly conquered for that Time, patiently suffered himself to be driven to a Hut not far from the Field of Battle.

I WAS desirous to ask the Highlander a Question or two, by the Help of my Guide, but there was no Means for me to get down but by *falling*; and when I came to a Part of the Hill, where I could descend to the Glen, I had but little Inclination to go back again, for I never by Choice made one Retrograde Step, when I was leaving the Mountains. But what is pretty strange, tho' very true (by what Charm I know not) I have been well enough pleased to see them again, at my first Entrance to them in my Returns from *England*. And this has made my Wonder cease, that a Native should be so fond of such a Country.

THE Soil of the Corn Lands is in some Places so shallow with rocky Ground beneath it, that a Plough is of no Manner of Use. This they dig up with a wooden Spade; for almost all their Implements for Husbandry, which in other Countries are made of Iron, or partly of that Metal, are in some Parts of the Highlands entirely made of Wood;

Wood; such as the *Spade*, *Plough-share*, *Harrow*, *Harness*, and *Bolts*, and even *Locks* for Doors are made of Wood. By the Way, these Locks are contrived so artfully, by Notches made at unequal Distances withinside, that it is impossible to open them with any Thing but the wooden Keys that belong to them. But there would be no great Difficulty in opening the Wall of the Hut, as the Highlander did by the Portmanteau that he saw lying upon a Table; and nobody near it but his Companion.

OUT! says he; what Fool was this that put a Lock upon Leather; and immediately ripped it open with his Dirk.

WHERE the Soil is deeper, they plough with four of their little Horses abreast; the Manner this:

BEING thus ranked, they are divided by a small Space into Pairs, and the Driver, or rather Leader of the Plough, having placed himself before them, holding the two innermost by their Heads, to keep the Couples asunder; he with his Face toward the Plough, goes backward, observing, through the Space between the Horses, the Way of the Plough-share.

WHEN I first saw this awkward Method, as I then thought it, I rid up to the Person who guided the Machine, to ask him some Questions concerning it: He spoke pretty good *English*, which made me conclude he was a Gentleman; and yet in Quality of a Proprietor and Conductor might, without Dishonour, employ himself in such a Work.

My first Question was, whether that Method was common to the Highlands, or peculiar to that Part of the Country; and by Way of Answer, he asked me, if they ploughed otherwise any where else. Upon my further Enquiry, why the Man

went backwards, he stopped, and very civilly informed me, that there were several small Rocks, which I did not see, that had a little Part of them just peeping on the Surface, and therefore it was necessary his Servant should see and avoid 'em, by guiding the Horses accordingly; or otherwise his Plough might be spoiled by the Shock.

THE Answer was satisfactory and convincing; and I must here take Notice, that many other of their Methods are too well suited to their own Circumstances, and those of the Country, to be easily amended by such as undertake to deride them.

IN the Western Highlands they still retain that barbarous Custom (which I have not seen any where else) of drawing the Harrow by the Horse's Dock, without any Manner of Harness whatever. And when the Tail becomes too short for the Purpose, they lengthen it out with twisted Sticks. This unnatural Practice was formerly forbidden in Ireland by Act of Parliament, as my Memory informs me, from Accounts I have formerly read of that Country; for being almost without Books, I can have little other Help wherefrom to make Quotations.

WHEN a Burden is to be carried on Horseback, they use two Baskets, called *Creels*, one on each Side of the Horse; and if the Load be such as can't be divided, they put it into one of them, and counterbalance it with Stones in the other, so that one Half of the Horse's Burden is — I can't say unnecessary, because I don't see how they could well do otherwise in the Mountains.

THEIR Harvest is late in the Year, and therefore seldom got in dry, as the great Rains usually come on about the latter End of *August*, nor is the Corn well preserved afterwards in those miserable Hovels they call Barns, which are mostly not fit

to keep out the bad Weather from above; and were it not for the high Winds that pass through the Openings of the Sides in dry Weather, it would, of Necessity, be quite spoiled. But as it is, the Grain is often grown in the Sheaves, as I have observed in a former Letter.

To the Lightness of the Oats, one might think they contributed themselves, for if there be one Part of their Ground that produces worse Grain than another, they reserve that, or Part of it, for Seed; believing it will produce again as well in Quantity and Quality as the best, but whether in this they are right or wrong, I can't determine.

ANOTHER Thing, besides the bad Weather that retards their Harvest, is; they make it chiefly the Work of the Women of the Family. Near the Lowlands I have known a Field of Corn to employ a Woman and a Girl for a Fortnight; which, with proper Help, might have been done in two Days. And altho' the Owner might not well afford to employ many Hands, yet his own Labour would have prevented half the Risque of bad Weather at that uncertain Season.

AN *English* Lady, who found herself something decaying in her Health, and was advised to go among the Hills, and drink Goat's Milk or Whey, told me lately, that seeing a Highlander basking at the Foot of a Hill in his full Dress, while his Wife and her Mother were hard at work in reaping the Oats; she asked the old Woman how she could be contented to see her Daughter labour in that Manner, while her Husband was only an idle Spectator? And to this the Woman answered, that her Son-in-Law was a *Gentleman*, and it would be a Disparagement to him to do any such Work; and that both she and her Daughter too were sufficiently honoured by the Alliance.

THIS Instance I own has something particular in it, as such, but the Thing is very common, *à la Palatine*, among the middling Sort of People.

NOT long ago, a *French* Officer, who was coming hither the Hill Way, to raise some Recruits for the *Dutch* Service, met a Highland Man with a good Pair of Brogues on his Feet; and his Wife marching bare-foot after him.

THIS Indignity to the Sex raised the *Frenchman's* Anger to such a Degree, that he leaped from his Horse, and obliged the Fellow to take off the Shoes, and the Woman to put them on.

By this last Instance (not to trouble you with others) you may see it is not in their Harvest-work alone; they are something in the *Palatine* Way, with Respect to their Women.

THE Highlanders have a Notion that the Moon, in a clear Night, ripens their Corn much more than a Sun-shiny Day; for this they plead Experience, yet they can't say by what Rule they make the Comparison. But by this Opinion of theirs, I think they have little Knowledge of the Nature of those two Planets.

IN larger Farms, belonging to Gentlemen of the Clan, where there are any Number of Women employed in Harvest-Work, they all keep Time together, by several barbarous Tones of the Voice; and stoop and rise together, as regularly as a Rank of Soldiers, when they ground their Arms. Sometimes they are incited to their Work by the Sound of a Bagpipe; and by either of these, they proceed with great Alacrity, it being disgraceful for any one to be out of Time with the Sickle. They use the same Tone, or a Piper, when they thicken the new woven Plaiding, instead of a Fulling-Mill.

THIS

THIS is done by six or eight Women sitting upon the Ground, near some River or Rivulet, in two opposite Ranks, with the wet Cloth between them; their Coats are tucked up, and with their naked Feet they strike one against another's, keeping exact Time as abovementioned. And among Numbers of Men, employed in any Work that requires Strength and joint Labour; as the launching a large Boat, or the like, they must have the Piper to regulate their Time, as well as Usky, to keep up their Spirits in the Performance; for Pay they often have little, or none at all.

NOTHING is more common than to hear the Highlanders boast how much their Country might be improved, and that it would produce double what it does at present, if better Husbandry were introduced among them. For my own Part, it was always the only Amusement I had among the Hills, to observe every minute Thing in my Way; and I do assure you, I don't remember to have seen the least Spot that would bear Corn uncultivated, not even upon the Sides of the Hills, where it could be no otherwise broke up, than with a Spade. And as for Manure to supply the Salts, and enrich the Ground, they have hardly any. In Summer their Cattle are dispersed about the *Sheelings*, and almost all the rest of the Year in other Parts of the Hills; and therefore all the Dung they can have, must be from the trifling Quantity made by the Cattle, while they are in the House. I never knew or heard of any Limestone, Chalk, or Marl they have in the Country; and if some of their Rocks might serve for Lime-Stone in that Case, their Kilns, Carriage, and Fewel would render it so expensive, it would be the same Thing to them, as if there was none. Their great Dependence is upon

upon the Nitre of the Snow; and they lament the Disappointment, if it does not fall early in the Season. Yet I have known, in some, a great Inclination to Improvement, and shall only instance in a very small Matter, which perhaps may be thought too inconsiderable to mention.

NOT far from *Fort William*, I have seen Women with a little Horfe-Dung brought upon their Backs, in *Creels* or Baskets, from that Garrison; and on their Knees spreading it with their Hands upon the Land, and even breaking the Balls, that every Part of the little Spot might have its due Proportion.

THESE Women have several Times brought me Hay to the Fort, which was made from Grass cut with a Knife, by the Way-side; and from one I have bought two or three Pen'noth; from another, the Purchase has been a Groat; but Six-pen'noth was a most considerable Bargain.

AT their Return from the *Hay-market* they carried away the Dung of my Stable (which was one End of a dwelling Hut) in Manner abovementioned.

SPEAKING of Grass and Hay, it comes to my Remembrance, that in passing through a Space between the Mountains, not far from *Keppoch* in *Lochabar*, I observed, in the Hollow (though too narrow to admit much of the Sun) a greater Quantity of Grass than I remembered to have seen in any such Spot in the inner Parts of the Highlands. It was in the Month of *August* when it was grown rank and flagged pretty much, and therefore I was induced to ask why the Owner did not cut it? To this I was answered, it never had been mowed, but was left every Year as natural Hay for the Cattle in Winter, that is, to lie upon the Ground

Ground like Litter, and (according to their Description) the Cows routed for it in the Snow, like Hogs in a Dunghill: But the People have no Barns fit to contain a Quantity of Hay, and it would be impossible to secure it in Mows from the tempestuous eddy Winds, which would soon carry it over the Mountains: Besides, it could not well be made, by reason of Rains and want of Sun, and therefore they think it best to let it lie, as it does, with the Roots in the Ground.

THE Advantage of Enclosures is a mighty Topick with the Highlanders, though they cannot spare for Grass one Inch of Land that will bear Corn, or if they could, it would be a much more expensive Way of grazing their Cattle, than letting them run, as they do, in the Hills; but Enclosures, simply as such, do not better the Soil, or, if they might be supposed to be an Advantage to it, where is the Highland Tenant that can lay out ten Shillings for that Purpose? And what would he be gainer by it in the End, but to have his Rent raised, or his Farm divided with some other? Or, lastly, where are the Number of Highlanders that would patiently suffer such an inconvenient Innovation. For my Part, I think Nature has sufficiently enclosed their Lands by the Feet of the surrounding Mountains. Now, after what has been said, where can this Improvement be?

BUT it seems, they had rather you should think them ignorant, lazy, or any thing else, than entertain a bad Opinion of their Country. But I have dwelt too long upon this Head.

THEIR Rent is chiefly paid in Kind, that is to say, great Part of it in several Species arising from the Product of the Farm; such as Barley, Oatmeal,

meal, and what they call *Customs*, as Sheep, Lambs, Poultry, Butter, &c. and the Remainder, if any, is paid in Money, or an Addition of some one of the aforementioned Species, if Money be wanting.

THE Gentlemen, who are near Relations of the Chief, hold pretty large Farms, if the Estate will allow it, perhaps twenty or thirty Pounds a Year, and they again, generally, parcel them out to under Tenants in small Portions. Hence it comes, that by such a Division of an old Farm (Part of an upper Tenant's *Holding*) suppose, among eight Persons, each of them pays an eighth Part of every Thing, even to the Fraction of a Capon, which cannot, in the Nature of it be paid in Kind, but the Value of it is cast in with the rest of the Rent, and, notwithstanding the abovementioned *Customs* are placed in an upper Tenant's Rental, yet they properly belong to the Chief for the Maintenance of the Family in Provisions.

EVERY Year, after the Harvest, the Sheriff of the County, or his Deputy, together with a Jury of landed Men, sets a Rate upon Corn Provisions, and the Custom of the Country regulates the rest.

THE Sheriff's Regulation for the Year is called the *Feers-price*, and serves for a Standard whereby to determine every thing relating to Rents and Bargains; so that if the Tenant is not provided with all the Species he is to pay, then, that which is wanting may be converted into Money, or something else with Certainty.

BEFORE I conclude this Letter, I shall take Notice of one thing, which, at first, I thought pretty extraordinary, and that is: If any landed Man refuses or fails to pay the King's Tax; then, by a Warrant from the Civil Magistrate, a proportionable

tionable Number of Soldiers are quartered upon him, with, sometimes, a Commission-Officer to command them; all whom he must maintain till the *Cess* is fully discharged: This is a Penalty for his Default, even though he had not the Means to raise Money in all that time, and let it be ever so long, the Tax, in the End, is still the same. You will not doubt that the Men, thus living upon free Quarters, use the best Interest with their Officers to be sent on such Parties.



L E T T E R X X I .

YOU will, it is likely, think it strange, that many of the Highland Tenants are to maintain a Family upon a Farm of twelve Merks, *Scots*, *per Annum*, which is thirteen Shillings and four Pence *sterling*, with, perhaps, a Cow or two, or a very few Sheep or Goats; but often the Rent is less, and the Cattle are wanting.

WHAT follows is a Specimen taken out of a Highland Rent-roll, and I do assure you it is genuine, and not the least by many.

Donald

	Scots Money.	Engl ^{ish} . Stones. lb.	Butter.	Oatmeal.	Muttons.
Donald mac Oil vic ille Challum	£ 3 10 4	— £ 0 5 10 $\frac{1}{8}$ —	0 3	2—0 2 1	3— $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{1}{12}$
Murdoch mac illi Chrift	£ 5 17 6	— £ 0 9 9 $\frac{1}{8}$ —	0 6	4—0 3 3	3— $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{1}{12}$
Duncan mac-illi Phadrick	£ 7 0 6	— £ 0 12 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ —	0 7	8—1 0 3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{1}{8}$

I SHALL here give you a Computation of the first Article, besides which there are seven more of the same Farm and Rent, as you may perceive by the Fraction of a Sheep in the last Column.

The Money	—	—	—	£ 0 5 10 $\frac{1}{8}$	Sterling.
The Butter, three Pounds, two Ounces, at 4d. per lb.	—	—	—	0 1 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Oatmeal, 2 Bushels, 1 Peck, 3 Lippys and $\frac{1}{4}$ at 6d. per Peck	—	—	—	0 4 9 $\frac{1}{4}$	and $\frac{1}{2}$.
Sheep, one Eighth and one Sixteenth, at 2s.	—	—	—	0 0 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<hr/>					
The yearly Rent of the Farm is	—	—	—	0 12 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	and $\frac{1}{12}$.
<hr/>					

IN some Rentals you may see seven or eight Columns of various Species of Rent, or more, viz. Money, Barley, Oatmeal, Sheep, Lambs, Butter, Cheese, Capons, &c. But every Tenant does not pay all these Kinds, though many of them the greatest Part.

THE Landlord has, by Law, an *Hypothick*, or Right of Pledge, with respect to the Corn, for so much as the current Year's Rent, and may, and often does, by himself or his Bailly, see it reaped to his own Use; or if that is not done, he may seize it in the Market or any where else; but this last Privilege of the Landlord does not extend to the Crop or Rent of any former Year.

THE Poverty of the Tenants has rendered it customary for the Chief, or Laird, to free some of them every Year from all Arrears of Rent; this is supposed, upon an Average, to be about one Year in five of the whole Estate.

If the Tenant is to hire his Grazing in the Hills, he takes it by *Soumes*. A *Soume* is as much Grass as will maintain four Sheep; eight Sheep are equal to a Cow and a half, or forty Goats, but I do not remember how much is paid for every *Soume*. The Reason of this Disproportion between the Goats and Sheep is, that after the Sheep have eaten the Pasture bare, the Herbs, as Thyme, &c. that are left behind, are of little or no Value, except for the Brouzing of Goats.

THE Laird's Income is computed by *Cbalders* of *Wichual*, as they are called: A *Cbaldar* is sixteen Bolls of Corn, each *Boll* containing about six of our Bushels, and therefore, when any one speaks of the yearly Value of such a Laird's Estate, he tells you it is so many *Cbalders*; but the Measure varies something in different Parts of the Country.

WHEN a Son is born to the Chief of a Family there generally arises a Contention among the Vassals, which of them shall have the fostering of the Child, when it is taken from the Nurse; and by this Means, such Differences are sometimes fomented, as are hardly ever after thoroughly reconciled.

THE happy Man, who succeeds in his Suit, ever after call'd the Foster-father; and his Children the Foster-brothers and Sisters of the young Laird.

THIS they reckon not only endears them to their Chief, and greatly strengthens their Interest with him, but gives them a great deal of Consideration among their Fellow-Vassals; and the Foster-brother having the same Education as the young Chief, may, besides that, in Time, become his *Hanchman*, or perhaps be promoted to that Office under the old Patriarch himself, if a Vacancy should happen. Or otherwise, by their Interest obtain Orders and a Benefice.

THIS Officer is a Sort of Secretary, and is to be ready, upon all Occasions, to venture his Life in Defence of his Master; and at Drinking-bouts he stands behind his Seat, at his Haunch, from whence his Title is derived, and watches the Conversation to see if any one offends his Patron.

AN *English* Officer being in Company with certain Chieftain, and several other Highland Gentlemen, near *Killicbumen*, had an Argument with the *Great Man*; and both being well warm'd with Usky, at last the Dispute grew very hot.

A YOUTH who was *Hanchman*, not understanding one Word of *English*, imagined his Chief was insulted, and thereupon drew his Pistol from his Side, and snap'd it at the Officer's Head; but the Pistol mis'd Fire, otherwise it is more than probable

able he might have suffered Death from the Hand of that little Vermin.

BUT it is very disagreeable to an *Englishman* over Bottle, with the Highlanders, to see every one of them have his *Gilly*; that is, his Servant standing behind him all the while, let what will be the Subject of Conversation.

WHEN a Chief goes a Journey in the Hills, or makes a formal Visit to an Equal, he is said to be attended by all; or most Part of the Officers following, viz.

<i>The Hanchman,</i>	before described.
<i>Bard,</i>	His Poet.
<i>Bladier,</i>	— Spokesman.
<i>Gilli-more,</i>	Carries his Broad-Sword.
<i>Gilli-casflue,</i>	{ Carries him, when on Foot, over the Fords.
<i>Gilly-comstraine,</i>	{ Leads his Horse in rough and dangerous Ways.
<i>Gilly-trushanarnish,</i>	The Baggage-Man.
<i>The Piper,</i>	{ Who being a Gentleman, I should have named him sooner.
<i>And lastly,</i>	
<i>The Piper's Gilly,</i>	Who carries the Bag-pipe.

THERE are, likewise, some Gentlemen, near of Kin, who bear him Company; and besides, a Number of the common Sort, who have no particular Employment, but follow him only to partake of the Cheer.

I MUST own that all these Attendants, and the profound Respect they pay, must be flattering enough; though the Equipage has none of the best appearance.

BUT this *State* may appear to sooth the Pride of the Chief to a vast Degree, if the Declaration of one

one of them was sincere; who at Dinner, before a good deal of Company, *English* as well as *Scotch*, myself being one of the Number, affirm'd, that his Estate was free from Incumbrances, and was none of his own, and he was then put to chuse between that and the Estate of the Duke of *Newcastle* supposing it to be thirty thousand Pounds a Year (as somebody said it was) he would make Choice of the former, with the *following* belonging to it, before the other without it. Now his Estate might be about five hundred Pounds a Year.

BUT this Pride is pretty costly; for as his Friends is to feed all these Attendants, so it comes to his own Turn to be at a like, or perhaps greater Expence, when the Visit is repaid. For they are generally attended in Proportion to the Strength of the Clan; and by this Intercourse they very much hurt one another in their Circumstances.

By what has been said, you may know, in Part how necessary the Rent call'd *Customs* is to the Family of a Highland Chief.

HERE I must ask a Space for those two Sons *Apollo*; the *Bard* and the *Piper*.

THE *Bard* is skill'd in the Genealogy of all the Highland Families, sometimes Preceptor to the young Laird; celebrates in *Irish* Verse the Origin of the Tribe, the famous warlike Actions of the successive Heads, and sings his own Lyricks as an Opiate to the Chief, when indisposed for Sleep; but Poets are not equally esteem'd and honour'd in all Countries. I happen'd to be a Witness of the Dishonour done to the Muse, at the House of one of the Chiefs; where two of these Bards were seated at a good Distance, at the lower End of a long Table, with a Parcel of Highlanders of no extraordinary Appearance, over a Cup of Ale. Poetic Inspiration!

THEY were not ask'd to drink a Glass of Wine
our Table, though the whole Company at it con-
ted only of the *Great Man*, one of his near Re-
lions, and myself.

AFTER some little Time, the Chief order'd one
them to sing me a Highland Song. The Bard
dily obey'd, and with a hoarse Voice, and in a
one of few various Notes, began, as I was told,
e of his own Lyrics; and when he had pro-
ceded to the fourth or fifth Stanza, I perceived,
the Names of several Persons, Glens, and
ountains, which I had known or heard of before,
at it was an Account of some Clan Battle. But
his going on, the Chief, (who piques himself
on his School-Learning) at some particular Pas-
e, bid him cease, and cry'd out to me, *There's*
ing like that in Virgil or Homer. I bow'd, and
d him I believed so. This you may believe was
y edifying and delightful.

I HAVE had Occasion before to say something of
e Piper, but not as an Officer of the Household.

IN a Morning, while the Chief is dressing, he
lks backward and forward, close under the Win-
w without Doors; playing on his Bag-Pipe, with
most upright Attitude and majestick Stride.

It is a Proverb in *Scotland*, viz. *The stately Step*
a Piper. When required, he plays at Meals,
l, in an Evening, is to divert the Guests with his
tick, when the Chief has Company with him;
Attendance in a Journey, or at a Visit, I have
mentioned before.

His *Gilly* holds the Pipe, 'till he begins, and the
ment he has done with the Instrument, he dis-
fully throws it down upon the Ground, as being
y the passive Means of conveying his Skill to the
; and not a proper Weight for him to carry or
at other Times. But for a contrary Reason,
his

his Gilly snatches it up, which is, that the Piper may not suffer Indignity from his Neglect.

THE Captain of one of the Highland Companies entertain'd me some Time ago at *Sterling*, with an Account of a Dispute that happen'd in his Company about Precedency. This Officer among the rest had received Orders to add a Drum to his Bagpipe as a more military Instrument; for the Pipe was to be retain'd, because the Highland Men could hardly be brought to march without it. Now the Contention between the Drummer and the Piper arose about the Post of Honour, and at length the Contention grew exceeding hot, which the Captain having Notice of, he call'd them both before him, and, in the End, decided the Matter in Favour of the Drum; whereupon the Piper remonstrated very warmly. *Ads Wunds, Sir, says he, and shall little Rascal that beats upon a Sheep-skin, tak the right Haund of me, that am a Musician?*

There are in the Mountains both *red Deer* and *Roes*, but neither of them in any great Number that ever I could find. The red Deer are large and keep their Haunts in the highest Mountains; but the Roe is less than our fallow Deer, and partakes, in some Measure, of the Nature of the Hare; having no Fat about the Flesh, and hiding in the Clefts of Rocks, and other Hollows, from the Sight of Pursuers. These keep chiefly in the Woods.

A PACK of Hounds, like that of *Actaon*, in the same metaphorical Sense, would soon devour the Master. But, supposing they could easily be maintained, they would be of no Use, it being impossible for them to hunt over such Rocks and rugged steep Declivities; or if they could do this, their Cry in those open Hills would soon frighten all the Deer out of that Part of the Country.

This was the Effect of one single Hound, whose Voice I have often heard in the Dead of the Night (as I lay in Bed) ecchoing among the Mountains; he was kept by an *English* Gentleman, at one of the Barracks, and it was loudly complain'd of by some of the Lairds, as being prejudicial to their Estates.

WHEN a solemn Hunting is resolved on, for the Entertainment of Relations and Friends, the Haunt of the Deer being known, a Number of the Vassals are summon'd, who readily obey by Inclination; and are besides obliged by the Tenure of their Lands, of which one Article is, that they shall attend the *Master* at his Huntings. This, I think, was Part of the ancient Vassalage in *England*.

THE Chief convenes what Numbers he thinks fit, according to the Strength of his Clan; perhaps three or four hundred. With these he surrounds the Hill, and as they advance upwards, the Deer lies the Sight of them, first of one Side, then of another; and they still, as they mount, get into closer Order, 'till in the End he is enclosed by them in a small Circle, and there they hack him down with their broad Swords. And they generally do it so dexterously, as to preserve the Hide entire.

IF the Chace be in a Wood, which is mostly upon the Declivity of a rocky Hill, the Tenants spread themselves as much as they can, in a Rank extending upwards; and march, or rather crawl forward, with a hideous Yell. Thus they drive every Thing before them, while the Laird and his friends are waiting at the farther End with their Guns, to shoot the Deer. But it is difficult to force the Roes out of their Cover, insomuch that when they come into the open Light, they sometimes

times turn back upon the Huntsmen, and are taken alive.

WHAT I have been saying on this Head, is only to give you some Taste of the Highland Hunting for the Hills, as they are various in their Form, require different Dispositions of the Men that compose the Pack. The first of the two Paragraphs next above, relates only to such a Hill as rises something in the Figure of a Cone; and the other you see, is the Side of a Hill, which is cloathed with Wood, and this last is more particularly the Shelter of the Roe. A further Detail I think would become tedious.

WHEN the Chief would have a Deer only for his Household, the Game-Keeper, and one or two more, are sent into the Hills, with Guns and Oatmeal for their Provision; where they often lie Night after Night, to wait an Opportunity of providing Venison for the Family. This has been done several Times for me, but always without Effect.

THE Foxes and wild Cats (or Catamountains) are both very large in their Kind, and always appear to have fed plentifully. They do the Highlanders much more Hurt in their Poultry, &c. than they yield them Profit by their Furs; and the Eagles do them more Mischief, than both the others together. It was one of their chief Complaints when they were disarmed in the Year 1725, that they were deprived of the Means to destroy those noxious Animals; and that a great Increase of them must necessarily follow the Want of their Fire-Arms.

Of the eatable Part of the feathered Kind peculiar to the Mountains, is, First, the *Cobberkelly*, which is sometimes called a wild Turkey, but not like it; otherwise than in Size. This is very seldom

to be met with (being an Inhabitant of very high and unfrequented Hills) and is therefore esteemed a great Rarity for the Table.

NEXT is the *black Cock*, which resembles, in Size and Shape, a Pheasant, but is black and shining like a Raven; but the Hen is not, in Shape or Colour, much unlike to a Hen-Pheasant.

AND lastly, the *Tormican* is near about the Size of the Moor-Fowl (or Grouse) but of a lighter Colour; which turns almost white in Winter. These I am told feed chiefly upon the tender Tops of the Fir-Branches, which I am apt to believe; because the Taste of them has something tending to Turpentine, tho' not disagreeable. It is said, if you throw a Stone, so as to fall beyond it, the Bird is thereby so much amused or daunted, that it will not rise 'till you are very near; but I have suspected this to be a Sort of *Conundrum*, signifying they are too shy to suffer an Approach near enough for that Purpose, like what they tell the Children about the Salt and the Bird.

THE Tribes will not suffer Strangers to settle within their Precinct, or even those of another Clan to enjoy any Possession among them; but will soon constrain them to quit their Pretensions, by Cruelty to their Persons, or Mischief to their Cattle, or other Property. Of this there happened two flagrant Instances, within a few Years pass'd.

THE first was as follows: *Gordon*, Laird of *Glenbucket*, had been invested by the D. of G. in some Lands in *Badenoch*, by Virtue, I think, of a *Wadset* or Mortgage. These Lands lay among the *Macphersons*, but the Tenants of that Name refused to pay the Rent to the new Landlord, or to acknowledge him as such.

THIS Refusal put him upon the Means to eject them by Law; whereupon the Tenants came to

N

a Resolution

a Resolution to put an End to his Suit and new Settlement, in the Manner following.

FIVE or six of them, young Fellows, the Sons of Gentlemen, entered the Door of his Hut; and in fawning Words told him, they were sorry any Dispute had happened. That they were then resolved to acknowledge him as their immediate Landlord, and would regularly pay him their Rent. At the same Time they begged he would withdraw his Process, and they hoped they should be agreeable to him for the future. All this while they were almost imperceptibly drawing near, and nearer to his Bed-side, on which he was sitting, in order to prevent his defending himself (as they knew him to be a Man of distinguished Courage) and then fell suddenly on him; some cutting him with their *Dirks*, and others plunging them into his Body. This was perpetrated within Sight of the Banack of *Rutboen*.

I CAN'T forbear to tell you how this Butcher ended, with Respect both to him and those treacherous Villains.

HE, with a Multitude of Wounds upon him, made a Shift, in the Bustle, to reach down his broad Sword from the Tester of his Bed, which was very low; and with it he drove all the Assassins before him. And afterwards from the Duke's Abhorrence of so vile a Fact, and with the Assistance of the Troops, they were driven out of the Country, and forced to fly to foreign Parts.

BY the Way, the Duke claims the Right Chief to the *Macphersons*; as he is, in Fact, the *Gordons*.

THE other Example is of a Minister, who had a small Farm assigned him, and, upon his Entrance to it, some of the Clan, in the Dead of the Night, fired five Balls through his Hut, which all lodged

in his Bed; but he happening to be absent that Night, escaped their Barbarity, but was forced to quit the Country. Of this, he made to me an affecting Complaint.

THIS Kind of Cruelty, I think, arises from their Dread of Innovations, and the Notion they entertain, that they have a Kind of hereditary Right to their Farms; and that none of them are to be dispossessed, unless for some great Transgression against their Chief, in which Case every Individual would consent to their Expulsion.

HAVING lately mentioned the Dirk, I think it may not be unseasonable here, to give you a short Description of that dangerous Weapon; and the rather, as I may have Occasion to speak of it hereafter.

THE Blade is straight, and generally above a Foot long, the Back near an Inch thick, the Point goes off like a Tuck, and the Handle is something like that of a Sickle. They pretend they can't well do without it, as being useful to them in cutting Wood, and upon many other Occasions; but it is a concealed Mischief hid under the Plaid, ready for secret stabbing, and, in a close Encounter, there is no Defence against it.

I AM far from thinking there is any Thing in the Nature of a Highlander, as such, that should make him cruel and remorseless; on the contrary, I cannot but be of Opinion, that Nature in general is originally the same in all Mankind, and that the Difference between Country and Country arises from Education and Example. And from this Principle I conclude, that even a *Hottentot* Child being brought into *England*, before he had any Knowledge, might, by a virtuous Education, and generous Example, become as much an *Englishman* in his Heart, as any Native whatever.

BUT that the Highlanders, for the most Part, are cruel, is beyond Dispute; tho' all Clans are not alike merciless. In general they have not Generosity enough to give Quarter to an Enemy that falls in their Power; or do they seem to have any Remorse at shedding Blood without Necessity.

THIS appeared a few Years ago, with Respect to a Party of Soldiers, consisting of a Serjeant and twelve Men, who were sent into *Lochaber* after some Cows, that were said to be stolen.

THE Soldiers, with their Arms slung, were carelessly marching along by the Side of a Lake, where only one Man could pass in Front; and in this Circumstance fell into an Ambuscade of a great Number of Highland Men, Vassals of an attainted Chief, who was in Exile, when his Clan was accused of the Theft.

THESE were lodged in a Hollow on the Side of a rocky Hill; and tho' they were themselves out of all Danger, or might have descended and disarmed so small a Party, yet they chose rather with their Fire-Arms, as it were, wantonly to pick them off, almost one by one, 'till they had destroyed them all, except two, who took to their Heels, and waded a small River into the Territory of another Chief, where they were safe from further Pursuit. For the Chiefs (like Princes upon the Continent, whose Dominions lie contiguous) do not invade each others Boundaries, while they are in Peace and Friendship with one another, but demand Redress of Wrongs; and whosoever should do otherwise, would commit an Offence, in which every Tribe is interested, besides the lasting Feud it might create between the two neighbouring Clans.

P. S. One of these Soldiers, who in his Flight had fixed his Bayonet, turned about at the Edge of the Water, upon the Highland Man; who, for greater Speed, had no other Arms than his broad Sword, and at the same Time, as 'tis said, the Soldier at once sent his Bayonet and a Ball through his Body.



LETTER XXII.

BUT the Rancour of some of those People in another Case was yet more extraordinary than the Instance in my last Letter, as the Objects of their Malice could not seem, even to the utmost Cowardice, to be in any manner of Condition to annoy them. This was after the Battle of *Glen-shiels*, in the Rebellion of 1719, before mentioned.

As the Troops were marching, from the Field of Action to a Place of Encampment, some of the Men, who were dangerously wounded, after their being carried some little Way on Horseback, complained they could no longer bear that uneasy Carriage, and begged they might be left behind 'till some more gentle Conveyance could be provided.

In about three or four Hours (the little Army being incamped) Parties were sent to them with Hurdles that had been made to serve as a Kind of Litters; but when they arrived they found to their Astonishment, that those poor miserable Creatures had been stabbed with Dirks in twenty Places of their Legs and Arms as well as their Bodies, and even those that were dead had been used in the

same savage Manner. This I have been assured of by several Officers who were in the Battle, *Scots* as well as *English*.

I MAKE no manner of Doubt you will take what is to follow to be an odd Transition, *i. e.* from the Cruelty of the ordinary Highlanders to Dialect and Orthography, although you have met with some others not more consistent, but then you will recollect what I said in my first Epistle; that I should not confine myself to Method, but give you my Account just as the several Parts of the Subject should occur from my Memorandums and Memory.

STRANGE Encomiums I have heard from the Natives upon the Language of their Country, although it be but a Corruption of the *Irish* Tongue, and if you could believe some of them, it is so expressive that it wants only to be better known to become universal. But as for myself, who can only judge of it by the Ear, it seems to me to be very harsh in Sound, like the *Welsh*, and altogether as guttural, which last, you know, is a Quality, long since banished all the polite Languages in *Europe*.

It likewise seems to me, as if the Natives affected to call it *Erst*, as though it were a Language peculiar to their Country; but an *Irish* Gentleman who never before was in *Scotland*, and made, with me, a highland Tour, was perfectly understood, even by the common People; and several of the Lairds took me aside to ask me who he was, for that they never heard their Language spoken in such Purity before. This Gentleman told me, that he found the Dialect to vary as much in different Parts of the Country as in any two Counties of *England*.

THERE are very few who can write the Character, of which the Alphabet is as follows.

Pronounced

a	ā	a	Ailim.
b	b	b	Beith.
c	C	c	Coll.
d	d	d	Duir.
e	e	e	Eadha.
f	f	f	Fearn.
g	g	g	Gort.
h	h	h	Uath.
i.	ī	ī	Jogha.
l	l	l	Luis.
m	m	m	Muin.
n	n	n	Nuin.
o	o	o	Oun.
p	p	p	Peithboc.
r	r	r	Ruīs.
s	s	s	Suil.
t	t	t	Tinne.
u	u	u	Uir.

IN writing *English* they seem to have no Rule of Orthography, and they profess they think good Spelling of no great use, but if they read *English* Authors, I wonder their Memory does not retain the Figures, or Forms of common Words, especially Monosyllables; but it may, for aught I know, be Affectation.

I HAVE frequently received Letters from Ministers and lay Gentlemen, both esteemed for their Learning in dead Languages, that have been so ill spelt, I thought I might have expected better from an ordinary Woman in *England*. As for one single

Example; for *Heirs* (of *Latin* Derivation) *Airs* repeated several times in the same Letter; and further, one Word was often variously spelt in the same Page.

THE Highland Dress consists of a Bonnet made of Thrum without a Brim, a short Coat, a Waistcoat longer by five or six Inches, short Stockings and *Brogues* or Pumps without Heels. By the way they cut Holes in their *Brogues*, though new made, to let out the Water when they have far to go and Rivers to pass; this they do to preserve their Feet from galling.

FEW besides Gentlemen wear the *Trowze*, that is, the Breeches and Stockings all of one Piece and drawn on together; over this Habit they wear a Plaid, which is usually three Yards long and two Breadths wide, and the whole Garb is made of chequered Tartan or Plaiding; This, with the Sword and Pistol, is called a *full Dress*, and to a well proportioned Man with any tolerable Air, it makes an agreeable Figure; but this you have seen in *London*, and it is chiefly their Mode of dressing when they are in the Lowlands, or when they make a neighbouring Visit, or go any where on Horseback; but when those among them who travel on Foot, and have not Attendants to carry them over the Waters, they vary it into the *Quelt*, which is a *Manner* I am about to describe.

THE common Habit of the ordinary Highlands is far from being acceptable to the Eye; with them a small Part of the Plaid, which is not so large as the former, is set in Folds and girt round the Waste to make of it a short Petticoat that reaches half Way down the Thigh, and the rest is brought over the Shoulders, and then fastened before, below the Neck, often with a Fork, and sometimes with a Bodkin, or sharpened Piece of Stick, so that they make pretty near the Appearance of the

poor

poor Women in *London* when they bring their Gowns over their Heads to shelter them from the Rain. In this way of wearing the Plaid, they have sometimes nothing else to cover them, and are often barefoot; but some I have seen shod with a kind of Pumps made out of a raw Cow-hide with the Hair turned outward, which being ill made, the Wearer's Feet looked something like those of a rough-footed Hen or Pigeon: These are called *Quarrants*, and are not only offensive to the Sight but intolerable to the Smell of those who are near them. The Stocking rises no higher than the Thick of the Calf, and from the Middle of the Thigh to the Middle of the Leg is a naked Space, which being exposed to all Weathers, becomes tanned and freckled, and the Joint being mostly infected with the Country Distemper, the whole is very disagreeable to the Eye.

THIS Dress is called the *Quelt*, and for the most part they wear the Petticoat so very short, that in a windy Day, going up a Hill, or stooping, the Indecency of it is plainly discovered.

A HIGHLAND Gentleman told me, one Day merrily, as we were speaking of a dangerous Precipice we had passed over together; that a Lady of a noble Family had complained to him very seriously; That as she was going over the same Place with a *Gilly*, who was upon an upper Path leading her Horse with a long String, she was so terrified with the Sight of the Abyss, that, to avoid it, she was forced to look up towards the bare Highlander all the Way long.

I HAVE observed before, that the Plaid serves the ordinary People for a Cloak by Day, and Bedding at Night: By the latter it imbibes so much Perspiration, that no one Day can free it from the filthy Smell; and even some of better than ordinary Appearance, when the Plaid falls from the

Shoulder, or otherwife requires to be readjusted, while you are talking with them, tofs it over again, as some People do the Knots of their Wigs, which conveys the Offence in Whiffs that are intolerable, of this they seem not to be sensible, for it is often done only to give themselves Airs.

VARIOUS Reasons are given both for and against the Highland Dress. It is urged against it, that it distinguishes the Natives as a Body of People distinct and separate from the rest of the Subjects of *Great Britain*, and, thereby, is one Cause of their narrow Adherence among themselves to the Exclusion of all the rest of the Kingdom; but the Part of the Habit chiefly objected to is the Plaid (or Mantle) which, they say, is calculated for the Encouragement of an idle Life in lying about upon the Heath in the Day-time, instead of following some lawful Employment; that it serves to cover them in the Night when they lie in wait among the Mountains to commit their Robberies and Depredations, and is composed of such Colours as altogether in the Mass so nearly resemble the Heath on which they lie, that it is hardly to be distinguished from it until one is so near them as to be within their Power, if they have any evil Intention.

THAT it renders them ready at a Moment's Warning to join in any Rebellion, as they carry continually their Tents about them.

AND, lastly, it was thought necessary in *Ireland* to suppress that Habit by Act of Parliament for the above Reasons, and no Complaint, for the want of it, now remains among the Mountaineers of that Country.

ON the other hand it is alledged; the Dress is most convenient to those who, with no ill Design are obliged to travel from one Part to another upon their lawful Occasions, viz.

THAT

THAT they would not be so free to skip over the Rocks and Bogs with Breeches, as they are in the short Petticoat.

THAT it would be greatly incommodious, to those who are frequently to wade through Waters, to wear Breeches, which must be taken off upon every such Occurrence, or would not only gall the Wearer, but render it very unhealthful and dangerous to their Limbs to be constantly wet in that Part of the Body, especially in Winter-time when they might be frozen.

AND with respect to the Plaid, in particular, the Distance between one Place of Shelter and another are often too great to be reached before Night comes on, and being intercepted by sudden Floods, or hindered by other Impediments, they are frequently obliged to lie all night in the Hills, in which Case they must perish were it not for the Covering they carry with them.

THAT even if they should be so fortunate as to reach some hospitable Hut, they must lie upon the Ground uncovered, there being nothing to be spared from the Family for that Purpose.

AND to conclude, a few Shillings will buy this Dress for an ordinary Highlander, who very probably might hardly ever be in Condition to purchase a Lowland Suit, though of the coarsest Cloth or Stuff, fit to keep him warm in that cold Climate.

I SHALL determine nothing in this Dispute, but leave you to judge which of these two Reasonings is the most cogent.

THE whole People are fond and tenacious of the Highland Cloathing, as you may believe by what is here to follow.

BEING, in a wet Season, upon one of my Peregrinations, accompanied by a Highland Gentleman, who was one of the Clan through which I was

was passing; I observed the Women to be in great Anger with him about something that I did not understand; at length, I asked him wherein he had offended them? Upon this Question he laughed, and told me his great Coat was the Cause of their Wrath, and that their Reproach was, that he could not be contented with the Garb of his Ancestors, but was degenerated into a Lowlander, and condescended to follow their unmanly Fashions.

THE wretched Appearance of the poor Highland Women that come to this Town has been mentioned; and here I shall step out of the way to give you a notable Instance of Frugality in one of a higher Rank.

THERE is a Laird's Lady, about a Mile from one of the Highland Garrisons, who is often seen from the Ramparts on Sunday Mornings coming barefoot to the Kirk with her Maid carrying the Stockings and Shoes after her. She stops at the Foot of a certain Rock, that serves her for a Seat, not far from the Hovel they call a Church, and there she puts them on, and in her Return to the same Place, she prepares to go home barefoot as she came, thus reversing the old Mosaick Precept. What *English* Squire was ever blessed with such a Housewife!

BUT this Instance, though true to my Knowledge, I have thought something extraordinary, because the Highlanders are shy of exposing their Condition to Strangers, especially the *English*, and more particularly to a Number of Officers to whom they are generally desirous to make their best Appearance. But in my Journies, when they did not expect to be observed by any but their own Country People, I have twice surprized the Laird and his Lady without Shoes or Stockings, a good Way from Home, in cold Weather. The Kirk, abovementioned, brings to my Memory a Curiosity of the same kind.

At

AT a Place in *Badenoch*, called *Ilan Dou*, as I passed by a Hut of Turf something larger than ordinary, but taking little Notice of it, I was called upon by one of the Company to stop and observe its Figure, which proved to be the Form of a Cross: This occasioned several Jokes from a Libertine and a Presbyterian upon the Highland Cathedral, and the Nonjurors, in all which, they perfectly agreed.

THE ordinary Girls wear nothing upon their Heads until they are married or have a Child, except sometimes, a Fillet of red or blue coarse Cloth, of which they are very proud; but often their Hair hangs down over the Forehead like that of a wild Colt.

If they wear Stockings, which is very rare, they lay them in Plaits one above another from the Ankle up to the Calf, to make their Legs appear, as near as they can, in the Form of a Cylinder; but I think I have seen something like this among the poor *German* Refugee Women, and the *Moorish* Men in *London*. By the way, these Girls, if they have no Pretensions to Family (as many of them have, though in Rags) they are vain of being with Child by a Gentleman, and when he makes Love to one of them, she will plead her Excuse, in saying, he undervalues himself, and, that she is a poor Girl not worth his Trouble, or something to that purpose.

THIS easy Compliance proceeds chiefly from a kind of Ambition established by Opinion and Custom; for, as Gentility is of all things esteemed the most valuable in the Notion of those People, so this kind of Commerce renders the poor plebeian Girl, in some measure, superior to her former Equals.

FROM thenceforward she becomes proud, and they grow envious of her being singled out from among

among them, to receive the Honour of a Gentleman's particular Notice; but otherwise they are generally far from being immodest, and as Modesty is the Capital feminine Virtue, in that, they may be a Reproach to some in higher Circumstances, who have lost that decent and endearing Quality.

You know I should not venture to talk in this manner at ——— where Modesty would be decry'd as unpolite and troublesome, and I and my slender Party ridiculed, and borne down by a vast Majority. I shall here give you a Sample of the Wretchedness of some of them.

In one of my northern Journies, where I travelled in a good deal of Company, there was among the rest a *Scots* Baronet, who is a Captain in the Army, and does not seem (at least to me) to affect Concealment of his Country's Disadvantage. This Gentleman, at our Inn, when none but he and I were together, examined the Maid Servant about her Way of living, and she told him (as he interpreted it to me) that she never was in a Bed in her Life, or ever took off her Cloaths while they would hang together; but in this last, I think, she was too general, for I am pretty sure she was forced to pull them off now and then for her own Quiet. But I must go a little further.

ONE Half of the Hut, by Partition, was taken up with the Field-bed of the principal Person among us, and therefore the Man and his Wife very courteously offered to sit up and leave their Bed to the Baronet and me (for the rest of the Company were dispersed about in Barns,) but we could not resolve to accept the Favour for certain Reasons, but chose rather to lie upon the Benches with our Saddles for Pillows.

BEING in a high Part of the Country, the Night was excessive cold with some Snow upon the Mountains,

Mountains, though in *August*, and the next Day was the hottest that, I think, I ever felt in my Life.

THE violent Heat of the Sun among the Rocks made my new Companions (Natives of the Hovel) such voracious Canibals that I was obliged to lag behind, and set my Servant to take Vengeance on them for the plentiful Repast they were making at my Expence, and without my Consent, and by which I was told they were become as red as Blood. But I should have let you know, that when the Table, over Night, was spread with such Provisions as were carried with us, our chief Man would needs have the Lady of the House to grace the Board, and it fell to my Lot to sit next to her till I had loaded her Plate, and bid her go and sup with her Husband, for I foresaw the Consequence of our Conjunction.

THE young Children of the ordinary Highlanders are miserable Objects indeed, and are mostly over-run with that Distemper, which some of the old Men are hardly ever freed of from their Infancy. I have often seen them come out from the Huts early in a cold Morning, stark naked, and squat themselves down (if I might decently use the Comparison) like Dogs on a Dunghill, upon a certain Occasion after Confinement. And at other times they have but little to defend them from the Inclemencies of the Weather in so cold a Climate; nor are the Children of some Gentlemen in much better Condition, being strangely neglected 'till they are six or seven Years old; this one might know by a Saying I have often heard, *viz. That a Gentleman's Bearn is to be distinguished by their speaking English.*

I WAS invited one Day to dine with a Laird, not very far within the Hills, and observing, about the House, an *English* Soldier, whom I had often
seen

seen before, in this Town, I took an Opportunity to ask him several Questions. This Man was a Bird-catcher, and employ'd by the Laird to provide him with small Birds for the Exercise of his Hawks.

AMONG other things, he told me, that for three or four Days after his first coming, he had observed in the Kitchen (an Out-house Hovel) a Parcel of dirty Children half naked, whom he took to belong to some poor Tenant, 'till, at last, he found they were a Part of the Family; but although these were so little regarded, the young Laird, about the Age of fourteen, was going to the University, and the eldest Daughter, about sixteen, sat with us at Table, clean, and genteelly dressed.

BUT perhaps it may seem, that in this and other Observations of the like kind, whenever I have met with one particular Fact, I would make it thought to be general. I do assure you it is not so; but when I have known any thing to be common, I have endeavoured to illustrate it by some particular Example. Indeed, there is hardly any thing of this sort, that I have mentioned, can be so general as to be free from all Exception, it is Justification enough to me if the Matter be generally known to answer my Description, or what I have related of it. But I think an Apology of this Nature to you is needless.

It is impossible for me, from my own Knowledge, to give you an Account of the ordinary way of Living of those Gentlemen, because, when any of us (the *English*) are invited to their Houses there is always an Appearance of Plenty to Excess, and it has been often said, they will ransack all their Tenants rather than we should think meanly of their Housekeeping; but I have heard it from many whom they have employ'd, and perhaps
had

had little regard to their Observations as inferior People; that, although they have been attended at Dinner by five or six Servants, yet, with all that State, they have often dined upon Oatmeal varied several ways, pickled Herrings, or other such cheap and indifferent Diet; but though I could not personally know their ordinary Bill of Fare, yet I have had Occasion to observe they do not live in the cleanest manner, though some of them, when in *England*, affect the utmost Nicety in that Particular.

A FRIEND of mine told me some time ago, that, in his Journey hither, he stopped to bait at the *Bull Inn* at *Stamford*, which, I think, is one among the best in *England*. He soon received a Message, by the Landlord, from two Gentlemen in the next Room, who were going from these Parts to *London*, proposing they might all dine together; this he readily consented to, as being more agreeable to him than dining alone.

As they sat at Table waiting for Dinner, one of them found fault with the Table-cloth, and said, it was not clean; there was, it seems, a Spot or two upon it, which he told them was only the Stain of Claret, that could not, at once, be perfectly washed out; then they wiped their Knives, Forks and Plates with the Napkins, and, in short, nothing was clean enough for them, and this to a Gentleman, who is, himself, extremely nice in every thing of that Nature; at last, says my Friend, vexed at the impertinent Farce, as he called it, Gentlemen, says he, I am vastly pleased at your Dislikes, as I am now upon my Journey to *Scotland*, where I have never yet been, because I must infer I shall there find these Things in better Condition. *Troth* (says one of them) *ye canno want it.*

I AM sorry for such Instances whereby a Fop, conscious of the Fallacy, exposes his Country, and brings

brings a Ridicule upon other Gentlemen of Modesty and good Sense, to serve a momentary Vanity, if not to give Affronts by such gross Impositions.

I KNOW very well what my Friend thinks of them now, and perhaps, by their Means, of many others who do not deserve it!

THERE is one Gasconade of the People hereabouts which is extraordinary; they are often boasting of the great Hospitality of the Highlanders to Strangers; for my own Part, I do not remember to have received one Invitation from them, but when it was with an apparent View to their own Interest; on the contrary, I have several times been unasked to eat, though there was nothing to be purchased within many Miles of the Place.

BUT one particular Instance was most inhospitable.

BEING benighted; soon after it was dark, I made up to the House of one to whom I was well known, and though I had five or six Miles to travel over a dangerous rugged Way, wherein there was no other Shelter to be expected; yet, upon the Trampling of my Horses before the House, the Lights went out in the Twinkling of an Eye, and Deafness, at once, seized the whole Family.

THE latter Part of what I have writ of this Letter relates, chiefly, to Gentlemen who inhabit the Hills not far from the Borders of the Lowlands, or not very far from the Sea, or Communication with it by Lakes, as indeed most Part of the Houses of the Chiefs of Clans are in one or other of these Situations.

THESE are sometimes built with Stone and Lime, and though not large, except some few, are pretty commodious, at least, with Comparison to those that are built in the manner of the Huts, of which, if any one has a Room above, it is, by way of Eminence, called a *lofted* House; but in the inner

Part

Part of the Mountains there are no Stone Buildings that I know of, except the Barracks; and one may go a hundred Miles an end without seeing any other Dwellings than the common Huts of Turf.

I HAVE, indeed, heard of one that was intended to be built with Stone in a remote Part of the Highlands, from whence the Laird sent a Number of Highlanders with Horses to fetch a Quantity of Lime from the Borders; but in their way Home there happened to fall a good deal of Rain, and the Lime began to crackle and smoke: The Highlanders not thinking, of all Things, Water would occasion Fire, threw it all into a shallow Rivulet in order to quench it, before they proceeded further homeward; and this, they say, put an End to the Project.

BUT I take this to be a Lowland Sneer upon the Highlanders, though not improbable.

I HAVE mentioned, above, among other Situations of Stone-built Houses, some that are near to Lakes, which have a Communication with the Sea.

THERE are, in several Parts of the Highlands, winding Hollows between the Feet of the Mountains whereinto the Sea flows, of which Hollows some are navigable for Ships of Burden for ten or twenty Miles together, inland: Those the Natives calls *Loughs* or Lakes, although they are salt, and have a Flux and Reflux, and therefore, more properly should be called Arms of the Sea.

I COULD not but think this Explanation necessary to distinguish those Waters from the standing fresh water Lakes, which I have endeavoured to describe in a former Letter.



LETTER XXIII.

WHEN a young Couple are married, for the first Night, the Company keep Possession of the Dwelling-house or Hut, and send the Bride-groom and Bride to a Barn or Out-house, giving them Straw, Heath, or Fearn for a Bed, with Blankets for their Covering; and then they make merry, and dance to the Piper all the Night long.

SOON after the Wedding-day, the new-married Woman sets herself about spinning her winding Sheet, and a Husband that should sell or pawn it, is esteem'd, among all Men, one of the most profitable.

At a young Highlander's first setting up for himself, if he be of any Consideration, he goes about among his near Relations and Friends, and from one he begs a Cow, from another a Sheep; a Third gives him Seed to sow his Land, and so on, 'till he has procured for himself a tolerable Stock for a Beginner. This they call *Tbigging*.

AFTER the Death of any one, not in the lowest Circumstances, the Friends and Acquaintance of the Deceased assemble to keep the near Relations Company the first Night; and they dance, as if it were at a Wedding, 'till the next Morning, tho' all the Time the Corps lies before them in the same Room. If the deceased be a Woman, the Widower leads up the first Dance; if a Man, the Widow. But this Highland Custom I knew, to my Disturbance, within less than a Quarter of a Mile of *Edinburgh*, before I had been among the Mountains.

ains. It was upon the Death of a Smith, next Door to my Lodgings, who was a Highlander.

THE upper Class hire Women to moan and lament at the Funeral of their nearest Relations. These Women cover their Heads with a small Piece of Cloth, mostly Green, and every now and then break out into a hideous Howl and Ho-bo-bo-bo-bo; as I have often heard is done in some Parts of Ireland.

THIS Part of the Ceremony is called a *Coronach*, and, generally speaking, is the Cause of much Drunkenness attended with its Concomitants, mischievous Rencounters, and bloody Broils; for all that have Arms in their Possession, accoutre themselves with them upon those Occasions.

I HAVE made mention of their Funeral Piles in a former Letter; but I had once Occasion to take particular Notice of a Heap of Stones, near the Middle of a small Piece of arable Land. The Plough was carefully guided as near to it as possible, and the Pile, being like others I had seen upon the Moors, I asked, by an Interpreter, whether there was a Rock beneath it, but being answered in the Negative, I further enquired the Reasons why they lost so much Ground, and did not remove the Heap? To this I had for Answer, it was a Burial-place, and they deemed it a Kind of Sacrilege to remove one single Stone, and that the Children, from their Infancy, were taught the same Veneration for it. Thus a Parcel of loose Stones are more religiously preserved among them, than, with us, the costly Monuments in *Westminster-Abby*; and thence I could not but conclude, that the Inclination to preserve the Remains and Memory of the Dead, is greater with those People, than it is among us. The Highlanders, even here in this Town, cannot forego the Practice of the Hills, in raising Heaps of stones over such as have lost their Lives by some Misfortune;

Misfortune ; for in *Oliver's* Fort, no sooner was the Body of an Officer removed from the Place where he fell in a Duel, than they set about the raising such a Heap of Stones upon the Spot where he had lain. So much for Mountain Monuments.

THOSE who are said to have the second Sight deal chiefly in Deaths, and it is often said to be a Gift peculiar to some Families ; that is, the Cheats has, with some, been handed down from Father to Son. Yet I must confess they seldom fail to be right when they reveal their Predictions ; for they take the surest Method to prophesise, which is to divulge the Oracle after the Fact. Of this I had once an Opportunity to convince a Highland Gentleman from whom, I thought, might have been expected more Reason, and less Prejudice, than to be gull'd by such Impostors.

THE Matter was this : A poor Highlander was drown'd in wading a Ford, and his Body afterward put into a small Barn. Not many Days after, the Laird endeavouring to pass the same Water, which was hard by his own House, his Horse gave Way and he was likewise drown'd, and carried into the same Hut. Soon after, a Story began to pass for current, that such-a-one the *second-sighted*, foretold, when the Body of the poor Man lay exposed to View, that it would not be long before a greater Man than he should lie in the same Place. This was all that was pretended, and that too was afterwards found to be an Invention arising from the Circumstance of two Persons, at a little Distance of Time, being drown'd in the same Ford, and both their Bodies carried to one Hovel ; which indeed stood singly, near the Place where they were both stopp'd by the Rocks.

WITCHES and Goblins are likewise pretty common among the Highlanders, and they have several old Prophecies, handed down to them by Tradition.

tion; among which, this is one. That the Time shall come, when they shall measure out the Cloth of *London* with a long Pole.

As the little Manufacture they had was Cloth, so at the Time, when this pretended Prophecy was broach'd, they esteem'd that the only Riches, and did not know of the Treasure of *Lombard-street*, like the Country Boy, that fed poorly, and work'd hard; who said, if he were a Gentleman, he would eat fat Bacon, and swing all Day long upon *Gaffer Such-a-one's* Yate.

A CERTAIN Laird, whom I have mentioned several Times before, tho' not by Name, is frequently heard to affirm, that, at the Instant he was born, a Number of Swords that hung up in the Hall of the Mansion-house, leap'd of themselves out of the Scabbards, in Token, I suppose, that he was to be a mighty Man in Arms, and this vain Romance seems to be believed by the lower Order of his Followers; and I believe there are many that laugh at it in Secret, who dare not publicly declare their Disbelief. But because the Miracle has hitherto only portended the Command of his Clan and an independent Company, he has endeavour'd to supply the Defeat of the Prefage by his own Epitaph, altogether as romantick, in his own Kirk; which he still lives to read, whenever he pleases to gratify his Vanity with the Sight of it.

THEY have an odd Notion relating to dead Bodies that are to be transported over Rivers, Lakes, or Arms of the Sea. Before they are put on Board, they appraise and ascertain the Value of the Boat or Vessel, believing, if that be neglected, some Accident will happen, to endanger the Lives of those who are embarked in it; but, upon Recollection, I think some of our Seamen entertain this idle Fancy in some Measure. For I have heard, they don't care for a Voyage with a Corps on Board, as tho'
it

it would be the Occasion of tempestuous Weather.

AND lastly; for I shall not trouble you longer with Things of this Kind, which are without Number. The Highlanders are of Opinion, that it is in the Power of certain Enchantresses to prevent the Act of Procreation; but I am rather inclined to believe it was originally a Male Artifice among them to serve as an Excuse, in case of Imbecility.

THE Marriages of the Chiefs and Chieftains are, for the most Part, confin'd to the Circuit of the Highlands; and they generally endeavour to strengthen their Clan, by what they call powerful Alliances. But I must not be understood to include any of the prime Nobility of *Scotland*, of whom there are some Chiefs of Clans. Their Dignity places them quite out of the Reach of any Thing I have said, or have to say, in relation to the Heads of Highland Families, who reside constantly with them, and govern them in Person. As to the lower Class of Gentry, and the ordinary People, they generally marry in the Clan, whereto they appertain.

ALL this may be political enough, *i. e.* the Chiefs to have Regard to the Highlands in general, and his Followers, to their own particular Tribe or Family, in order to preserve themselves a distinct People; but this continues them in a narrow Way of thinking, with Respect to the rest of Mankind, and also prevents that Addition to the Circumstances of the whole, or a Part of the Highlands, which might be made by Marriages of Women of Fortune in the Lowlands. This, in Time, might have a good Effect, by producing an Union instead of that Coldness, to say no more, which subsists at present between the Natives of those two Parts of *Scotland*, as if they bore no relation one to another; considered as Men and Subjects of the same Kingdom, and even the same Part of it. Yet I must here (and by

the by) take Notice of one thing, wherein they perfectly agree, which Experience has taught me to know perfectly well; and that is, to grudge and envy those of the South Part of the Island any profitable Employment among them, altho' they themselves are well received, and equally encouraged and employed with the Natives in that Part of the Kingdom. And I think further, they have sometimes more than their Share, if they must needs keep up such a partial and invidious Distinction.

BUT to return to the Marriages of the Highlanders: Perhaps, after what has been said of the Country, it may be asked, what Lowland Woman would care to lead a Life attended with so many Inconveniencies? Doubtless there are those who would be as fond of sharing the clannish State and Power with a Husband, as some others are of a Name, when they sell themselves for a Title; for each of these Kinds of Vanity is very flattering. Besides, there are many of the Lowland Women, who seem to have a great liking to the Highland Manners, which they cannot forbear to insinuate in their ordinary Conversation.

BUT such Marriages are very rare, and I know but one Instance of them, which I must confess will not much recommend the Union, of which I have been speaking; but then it is but one, and cannot be the Cause of any general Inference.

A CERTAIN Chieftain took to Wife the Daughter of an *Edinburgh* Goldsmith, but this Lowland Match was the Cause of much Discontent in the Tribe, as being not only a Diminution of the Honour of the House, but, in their Opinion, an ill precedent besides; and nothing was more common among the People of that Branch of the Clan, than to ask among themselves, Were there not Smiths enough in the Clan that had Daughters? How comes our Chief then to have married the Daughter of a

Lowland Smith? making no Distinction between an *Edinburgh* Goldsmith and a Highland Blacksmith.

THEY thought it was a Disgrace, of which every one partook, that he should match himself with a Tradesman's Daughter; a Lowland Woman, and no Way derived from the Tribe.

THIS proved in the End to be a fatal Marriage; but as it is uncertain, and therefore would be unjust for me to determine, in a Matter whereof I have not a perfect Knowledge, I can't conclude which of the two, the Husband or the Wife, was the Occasion of the sad Catastrophe. I shall only say what I know; viz. That an old rough Highlander, of sixty at least, was imprisoned at one of the Barracks, while I was there, for accepting Favours from the Lady. She was to be sent to *Edinburgh* to answer the Accusation, and while she was preparing to go, and the Messenger waiting without Doors, to conduct her thither, *she died*.

THE Clan whereto the above-mentioned Tribe belongs, is the only one I have heard of, which is without a Chief; that is, being divided into Families, under several Chieftains, without any particular Patriarch of the whole Name. And this is a great Reproach, as may appear from an Affair that fell out at my Table in the Highlands, between one of that Name and a *Cameron*. The Provocation given by the Latter, was—*Name your Chief*.—The Return to it, at once, was,—*You are a Fool*. They went out the next Morning, but having early Notice of it, I sent a small Party of Soldiers after them; which in all Probability prevented some barbarous Mischief that might have ensued. For the Chiefless Highlander, who is himself a petty Chieftain, was going to the Place appointed, with a small Sword and Pistol; whereas the *Cameron* (an old Man) took with him only his Broad-Sword, according to Agreement.

WHEN

L E T T E R XXIII. 295

WHEN all was over, and I had, at least, seemingly reconciled them, I was told the Words, of which I seemed to think but slightly, were to one of that Clan, the greatest of all Provocations.

IN a Bargain between two Highlanders, each of them wets the Ball of his Thumb with his Mouth, and then joining them together, it is esteemed a very binding Act; but in more solemn Engagements they take an Oath in a Manner, which I shall describe in some succeeding Letter.

WHEN any one of them is armed at all Points, he is loaded with a Target, a Fire-lock, a heavy Broad Sword, a Pistol Stock and Lock of Iron, a Dirk; and besides all these, some of them carry a Sort of Knife, which they call a *Skeen-ocles*, from its being concealed in the Sleeve near the arm-pit.

THIS last is more peculiar to the Robbers, who have done Mischief with it; when they were thought to have been effectually disarmed.

To see a Highlander thus furnished out, might put one in mind of *Merry Andrew*, when he comes from behind the Curtain in a warlike Manner, to dispute the Doctor's Right to his *Stage*. He is then to his own individual Person a whole Company of Foot, being loaded with one of every Species of the Arms and Trophies of a Regiment; viz. a Pike, Halbert, Firelock, Sword, Bayonet, Colours and Drum.

SOMETIMES, when a Company of them have previously resolved, and agreed to be peaceably and friendly over their *U/ky*, they have drawn their Dirks, and struck them all into the Table before them; as who should say, nothing but Peace at this Meeting, no private Stabbing to Night. But in promiscuous Companies, at great Assemblies, such as Fairs, Burials, &c. where much Drunkenness prevails, there scarcely ever fails to be great Riots and much Mischief done among them.

To shoot at a Mark, they lay themselves all along behind some Stone or Hillock, on which they rest their *Piece*, and are a long while taking their Aim; by which Means they can destroy any one unseen, on whom they would wreak their Malice or Revenge.

WHEN in Sight of the Enemy, they endeavour to possess themselves of the Higher Ground, as knowing they give their Fire more effectually by their Situation one above another, being without Discipline; and also, that they afterwards descend on the Enemy with greater Force, having in some Measure put it out of their Power to recede in the first Onset.

AFTER their first Fire (I need not have said their first, for they rarely stand a second) they throw away their Fire-Arms and Plaids which incumber them, and make their Attack with their Swords, but if repuls'd, they seldom or never rally, but return to their Habitations.

If they happen to engage in a Plain, when they expect the Enemy's Fire, they throw themselves down on the Ground. They had ever a Dread of the Cavalry, and did not care to engage them, though but few in Number.

I CHANCED to be in Company one Time with an old Highlander, as I pass'd over the Plain of *Killcranky*, where the Battle was fought between King *William's* Troops, commanded by General *Mackay* and the Rebel Highlanders, under the Earl of *Dundee*.

WHEN we came to the great Stone that is rais'd about the Middle of the Flat, upon the Spot where *Dundee* fell, we stopp'd, and there he describ'd to me, in his Manner, the Order and End of the Battle, of which I shall now give you the Substance only; for he was long in telling his Story.

He told me that *Mackay* extended his Line

which

which was only two deep, the whole Length of the Plain; designing, as he supposed, to surround the Highlanders, if they should descend from the Side of an opposite Hill, where they were posted.

THAT after the first Firing, the Rebels came down six or seven deep, to attack the King's Troops, and their Rear pushing on their Front, they, by their Weight, charged through and through those feeble Files, and having broke them, made with their Broad Swords a most cruel Carnage; and many others who expected no Quarter, in order to escape the Highland Fury, threw themselves into that rapid River (the *Tay*) and were drown'd. But he said there was an *English* Regiment, who kept themselves entire (the only one that was there) whom the Highlanders did not care to attack; and after the Slaughter was over, and the Enemy retired, that single *Corps* march'd from the Field in good Order.

He further told me, there were some few Horse badly mounted; who, by the Strength and Weight of the Highland Files, were push'd into the River, which was close in their Rear.

ON any sudden Alarm and Danger of Distress to the Chief, he gives Notice of it throughout his own Clan; and to such others as are in Alliance with him. This is done by sending a Signal, which they call the *Fiery Cross*, being two Sticks tied together transversely, and burnt at the Ends; with this, he sends Directions in Writing, to signify the Place of Rendezvous. And when the principal Person of any Place has received this Token, he dismisses the Messenger, and sends it forward to another; and so on, 'till all have received the Intelligence.

UPON the Receipt of this Signal, all that are near, immediately leave their Habitations, and repair to the Place appointed, with their Arms; and Oat-meal for their Provision. This they mingle

with the Water of the next River or Burne they come to, when Hunger calls for a Supply ; and often, for Want of a proper Vessel, sup the raw Mixture out of the Palms of their Hands.

THEY have been used, to impose a Tax upon the Inhabitants of the Low Country, near the Borders of the Highlands, called *black Mail* (or Rent) and levy it upon them by Force ; and sometimes upon the weaker Clans among themselves. But as it was made equally criminal, by several Acts of Parliament, to comply with this Exaction, and to extort it, the People, to avoid the Penalty, came to Agreement with the Robbers, or some of their Correspondents in the Lowlands, to protect their Houses and Cattle. And as long as this Payment was punctually made, the Depredations ceased, or otherwise the Collector of this Imposition was by Contract obliged to make good the Loss, which he seldom fail'd to do.

THESE Collectors gave regular Receipts, as for Safe-guard Money ; and those who refused to pay it were sure to be plunder'd, except they kept a continual Guard of their own, well arm'd, which would have been a yet more expensive Way of securing their Property.

AND notwithstanding the Guard of the independent Highland Companies, which were rais'd chiefly to prevent Thefts and Impositions of this Nature, yet I have been certainly informed, that this *black Mail*, or evasive Safe-guard Money, has been very lately paid in a disarmed Part of the northern Highlands. And, I make no Doubt, in other Places besides, tho' it has not yet come to my Knowledge.

THE gathering in of Rents is called *uplifting* them, and the stealing of Cows they call *Lifting*, a soft'ning Word for Theft ; as if it were only collecting their Dues. This I have often heard ; but it

has as often occur'd to me, that we have the Word *Shop-lifting*, in the Sense of stealing, which I take to be an old *English* compound Word. But as to the Etymology of it, I leave that to those who are fond of such unprofitable Disquisitions, tho' I think this is pretty evident.

WHEN a Design is form'd for this Purpose, they go out in Parties from ten to thirty Men, and traverse large Tracts of Mountains, 'till they arrive at the Place where they intend to commit their Depredations; and that they chuse to do as distant as they can from their own Dwellings.

THE principal Time for this wicked Practice is, the *Michaelmas* Moon, when the Cattle are in Condition fit for Markets held on the Borders of the Lowlands. They drive the stolen Cows in the Night-time, and by Day, they lie conceal'd with them in By-Places among the Mountains, where hardly any others come; or in Woods, if any such are to be found in their Way.

I must here ask Leave to digress a little, and take Notice, that I have several Times used the Word *Cows* for a Drove of Cattle. This is according to the Highland Stile; for they say, a Drove of Cows, when there are Bulls and Oxen among them, as we say a Flock of Geese, tho' there be in it many Ganders. And having just now mentioned the Time of *Lifting*, it revived in my Memory a malicious Saying of the Lowlanders, viz. That the Highland Lairds tell out their Daughters *Tockers* by the Light of the *Michaelmas* Moon. But to return:

SOMETIMES one Band of these Robbers has agreed with another to exchange the stolen Cattle; and in this Case, they used to commit their Robberies nearer Home, and by appointing a Place of Rendezvous, those that *lifted* in the North-East (for the Purpose) have exchanged with others toward the

West, and each have sold them not many Miles from Home ; which was commonly at a very great Distance from the Place where they were stolen. Nay further, as I have been well informed, in making this Contract of Exchange, they have by Correspondence, long before they went out, described to each other the Colour and Marks of the Cows destined to be stolen and exchanged.

I REMEMBER a Story concerning a Highland Woman, who, begging a Charity of a Lowland Laird's Lady, was asked several Questions ; and among the rest, how many Husbands she had had ? To which she answer'd Three. And being further questioned, if her Husbands had been kind to her, she said the two first were honest Men, and very careful of their Family ; for they both *died for the Law* : That is, were hang'd for Theft. Well, but as to the last ? *Hout !* says she, *a fultby Peas!* *He dy'd at Hame, lik an auld Dug, on a Puckle o' Strae.*

THOSE that have lost their Cattle, sometimes pursue them by the Track, and recover them from the Thieves. Or if, in the Pursuit, they are *bound-ed* (as they phrase it) into the Bounds of any other Chief, whose Followers were not concerned in the Robbery, and the Track is there lost, he is obliged by Law to trace them out of his Territory, or make them good to the Owner.

By the Way, the Heath or Heather, being press'd by the Foot, retains the Impression ; or, at least, some remains of it for a long while, before it rises again effectually ; and besides, you know, there are other visible Marks left behind by the Cattle. But even a single Highlander has been found by the Track of his Foot, when he took to Hills out of the common Ways, for his greater Safety in his Flight ; as thinking he could not so well be discovered from Hill to Hill every now and then, as

he

he often might be, in the Road (as they call it) between the Mountains.

IF the Pursuers overtake the Robbers, and find them inferior in Number, and happen to seize any of them, they are seldom prosecuted, there being but few who are in Circumstances fit to support the Expence of a Prosecution; or if they were, they would be liable to have their Houses burnt, their Cattle hock'd, and their Lives put in Danger, from some of the Clan, to which the Banditti belonged.

BUT with the richer Sort, the Chief or Chieftain generally makes a Composition, when it comes to be well known the Thieves belonged to his Tribe, which he willingly pays, to save the Lives of some of his Clan; and this is repaid him by a Contribution among the Robbers, who never refuse to do their utmost to save those of their Fraternity. But it has been said this Payment has been sometimes made in Cows stolen from the opposite Side of the Country, or paid out of the Produce of them, when sold at the Market.

IT is certain some of the Highlanders think of this Kind of Depredation, as our Deer-Stealers do of their Park and Forest Enterprizes; that is, to be a small Crime, or none at all. And as the latter would think it a scandalous Reproach to be charged with robbing a Hen-Roost, so the Highlander thinks it less shameful to steal a hundred Cows, than one single Sheep; for a Sheep-stealer is infamous even among them.

IF I am mistaken in that Part of my Account of the *Lifting* of Cattle, which is beyond my own Knowledge, you may lay the Blame to those Gentlemen who gave me the Information.

BUT there is no more Wonder that Men of Honesty and Probity should disclose, with Abhorrence, the evil Practices of the vile Part of their Countrymen,

Countrymen, than that I should confess to them, we have among us a Number of Villains that cannot plead the least Shadow of an Excuse for their Thievings and Highway-Robberies; unless they could make a Pretence of their Idleness and Luxury.

WHEN I first came into these Parts, a Highland Gentleman, in order to give me a Notion of the Ignorance of some of the ordinary Highlanders, and their Contempt of the Lowland Laws (as they call them) gave me an Account, as we were walking together, of the Behaviour of a common Highland Man at his Trial, before the Lords of Justiciary in the Low Country. By the Way, the Appearance of those Gentlemen upon the Bench is not unlike that of our Judges in *England*.

I SHALL repeat the Fellow's Words as near as I can, by writing, in the same broken Accent, as my Highland Friend used in mimicking the Criminal.

THIS Man was accused of stealing, with others his Accomplices, a good Number of Cattle. And while his Indictment was in reading, setting forth that he as a common Thief, had lain in wait, &c. the Highlander lost all Patience; and interrupting cry'd out, *Common Tief, Common Tief! Steal an Cow, twa Cow dat be Common Tief: Lift bundred Cow, dat be Sbentilmans Trovers*. After the Court was again silent, and some little Progress had been made in the Particulars of the Accusation, he again cry'd out, *Ab! Hone! Dat such fine Sbentilmans should sit dere wid der fine Cowns on, te mak a Parshel o' Lees on a peur honest Mon*.

BUT in Conclusion, when he was told what was to be his Fate, he roared out most outrageously and fiercely pointing at the Judges, he cry'd out *Ab for a proad Sword an a Tirk, to rid de Hoose o' those foul Peasles*.

PERSONAL Robberies are seldom heard of among them

them. For my own Part, I have several Times, with a single Servant, passed the Mountain Way from hence to *Edinburgh*, with four or five hundred Guineas in my Portmanteau, without any Apprehension of Robbers by the Way, or Danger in my Lodgings by Night; tho' in my Sleep any one, with Ease, might have thrust a Sword from the Outside, through the Wall of the Hut and my Body together. I wish we could say as much of our own Country, civilized as it is said to be, tho' one can't be safe in going from *London* to *Highbgate*.

INDEED in trifling Matters, as a Knife, or some such Thing, which they have Occasion for, and think it will cause no very strict Enquiry, they are, some of them, apt to pilfer; while a silver Spoon, or Watch, might lie in Safety, because they have no Means to dispose of either, and to make Use of them would soon discover their Theft. But I cannot approve the Lowland Saying, *viz. Shew me a Highlander, and I will shew you a Thief.*

YET after all, I can't forbear doing Justice upon a certain Laird, whose Lady keeps a *Change* far in the Highlands, West of this Town.

THIS Gentleman, one Day, Opportunity tempting, took a Fancy to the Lock of an Officer's Pistol; another Time he fell in Love (like many other Men) with a fair, but deceitful Outside, in taking the Boss of a Bridle silver'd over, to be all of that valuable Metal. 'Tis true, I never lost any Thing at his Hut; but the Proverb made me watchful --- I need not repeat it.

BUT let this Account of him be of no Consequence; for I do assure you I never knew any one of his Rank do any Thing like it in all the Highlands.

AND for my own Part, I do not remember that ever I lost any thing among them, but a Pair of new Doe-skin Gloves; and at another Time a Horse-Cloth

Horse-Cloth made of Plaiding, which was taken away, while my Horses were in swimming cross a River; and that was sent me the next Day to *Fort William*, to which Place I was going, when it was taken from the rest of my Baggage, as it lay upon the Ground. I say nothing in this Place of another Robbery, because I know the Motive to it was purely Revenge.

I THOUGHT I had done with this Part of my Subject; but there is just now come to my Remembrance a Passage between an ordinary Highland Man and an Officer in Half-pay, who lives in this Town, and is himself of Highland-Extraction.

HE told me a long while ago, that, on a certain Time, he was going on Foot, and unattended, upon a Visit to a Laird, about seven or eight Miles among the Hills; and being clad in a new glossy Summer Suit (instead of his Highland Dress, which he usually wore upon such Occasions) there overtook him in his Way, an ordinary Fellow, who forced himself upon him as a Companion.

WHEN they had gone together about a Mile, his new Fellow-Traveller said to him, — *Troth, ye ba gotten bra Clais* — of which the Officer took little Notice; but some Time after, the Fellow began to look sour, and to snort (as they do when they are angry) *Ab! 'tis pouny Geer; what an I shou'd tak 'em frae ye noo?* Upon this, the Officer drew a Pistol from his Breast, and said, — *What do you think of this?*

BUT at Sight of the Pistol, the Fellow fell on his Knees, and squalled out — *Ab bone! Ab bone! She was but shoking.*

It's true, this Dialogue passed in *Irish*; but this is the Language, in which I was told the Story.

BUT I have known several Instances of common Highlanders, who finding themselves like to be worsted,

L E T T E R XXIV. 301

worsted, have crouched and howled like a beaten Spaniel; so suddenly has their Insolence been turned into fawning. But, you know, we have both of us seen in our own Country, a Change in higher Life, not less unmanly.

You may see by this additional Article, that I can conceal nothing from you; even tho' it may seem, in some Measure, to call in Question what I had been saying before.



L E T T E R XXIV.

BESIDES tracking the Cows, as mentioned in my last Letter, there was another Means whereby to recover them; which was by sending Persons into the Country suspected, and by them offering a Reward (which they call *Taschal Money*) to any who should discover the Cattle, and those who stole them. This, you may be sure, was done as secretly as possible. The Temptation sometimes, tho' seldom, proved too strong to be resisted; and the Cattle being thereby discovered, a Restitution, or other Satisfaction, was obtained. But to put a Stop to a Practice so detrimental to their Interest, and dangerous to their Persons, the thievish Part of the *Camerons* and others, afterwards by their Example, bound themselves by Oath never to receive any such Reward, or inform one against another.

THIS Oath they take upon a drawn Dirk, which they kiss in a solemn Manner; consenting, if ever they

they prove perjured, to be stabbed with the same Weapon, or any other of the like Sort.

HENCE they think no Wickedness so great as the Breach of this Oath, since they hope for Impunity in committing almost every other Crime, and are so certainly and severely punished for this Transgression.

AN Instance of their Severity in this Point happened, in *December, 1723*, when one of the said *Camerons*, suspected of having taken *Taschal Money*, was, in the Dead of the Night, called out of his Hut, from his Wife and Children; and under Pretence of some new Enterprize, allured to some Distance out of hearing, and there murdered. And another for the same Crime (as they call it) was either thrown down some Precipice, or otherwise made away with; for he was never heard of afterwards.

HAVING mentioned, above, the Manner of taking their Oath relating to *Taschal Money*, I shall here give you a Specimen of a Highland Oath upon other Occasions. In taking whereof they do not kiss the Book, as in *England*; but hold up their right Hand, saying thus, or to this Purpose:

“ BY God himself, and as I shall answer to
 “ God at the great Day, I shall speak the Truth.
 “ If I do not, may I never thrive while I live;
 “ may I go to Hell and be damned when I die.
 “ May my Land neither bear Grass or Corn,
 “ may my Wife and Bairns never prosper, may
 “ my Cows, Calves, Sheep and Lambs all perish,
 “ &c.”

I SAY to this Purpose; for I never heard they had any established Form of an Oath among them. Besides, you perceive it must necessarily be varied according to the Circumstances of the Person who swears, at the Discretion of him who administers the Oath.

WHEN

WHEN the Chief was an Encourager of this Kind of Theft, which I have the Charity to believe was uncommon, and the Robbers succeeded in their Attempt, he received two Thirds of the Spoil, or the Produce of it; and the remaining third Part was divided among the Thieves.

THE Clans that had among them the most of Villains addicted to these Robberies, are said, by the People bordering on the Highlands, to be the *Camerons*, *Mackenzies*, the *Broadalbin-men*, the *M'Gregors*, and the *M'Donalds* of *Keppoch* and *Glenco*. The Chieftain of these last is said, by his near Neighbours, to have little besides those Depredations for his Support; and the Chief of the first, whose Clan has been particularly stigmatized for those Violences, has, as I am very well informed, strictly forbid any such vile Practices, which has not at all recommended him to some of his Followers.

BESIDES these ill-minded People among the Clans, there are some Stragglers in the Hills, who, like our Gypsies, have no certain Habitation; only they do not stroll about in Numbers like them. These go singly, and tho' perfectly unknown, do not beg at the Door, but, without Invitation or formal Leave, go into a Hut, and sit themselves down by the Fire; expecting to be supplied with Oatmeal for their present Food. When Bed-time comes, they wrap themselves up in their Plaids, or beg the Use of a Blanket, if any to be spared, for their Covering; and then lay themselves down upon the Ground, in some Corner of the Hut. Thus the Man and his Wife are often deprived of the Freedom of their own Habitation, and cannot be alone together. But the Inhabitants are in little Danger of being pilfered by these Guests; nor, indeed, do they seem to be apprehensive of it. For not only there is generally
little

little to be stolen, but if they took some small Matter, it would be of no Use to the Thief for want of a Receiver; and besides, they would be pursued and easily taken. The People say themselves, if it were not for this Connivance of theirs, by a Kind of customary Hospitality, these Wanderers would soon be starved, having no Money wherewith to purchase Sustenance.

BUT I have heard great Complaint of this Custom from a Highland Farmer, of more than ordinary Substance, at whose Dwelling I happened to see an Instance of this Intrusion; it being very near to the Place where I resided for a Time. And he told me he should think himself happy, if he was taxed at any Kind of reasonable Rate, to be freed from this great Inconvenience.

ABOVE, I have given you a Sketch of the Highland Oath; and here I shall observe to you, how slightly a certain Highlander thought of the Lowland Form.

THIS Man was brought as a Witness against another, in a supposed criminal Case. The Magistrate tendered him the Low Country Oath, and seeing the Fellow addressing himself confidently to take it, tho' he greatly suspected by several Circumstances the Man was suborned, changed his Method, and offered him the Highland Oath.—No, says the Highlander, I cannot do that; for *I will not forswear myself to please any Body.*

THIS single Example might be sufficient to shew how necessary it is to swear the common People, in the Method of their own Country; yet, by Way of Chat, I shall give you another, tho' it be less different in the Fact than the Expression.

AT Carlisle Assizes a Highland Man, who had meditated the Ruin of another, prosecuted him for Horse-stealing; and swore positively to the Fact.

THIS being done, the supposed Criminal desired
his

his Prosecutor might be sworn in the Highland Manner; and the Oath being tendered him accordingly, he refused it, saying, --- *Tbar is a Hantle o' Difference betwixt blawing on a Buke and dam'ing one's Saul.*

BUT I have heard of several other Examples of the same Kind, notwithstanding the Oath taken in the Low Country, has the same Introduction, viz. *By God, and as I shall answer, &c.* but then the Land, Wife, Children, and Cattle are not concerned; for there is no Imprecation in it, either upon them, or him that takes the Oath.

As most People, when they begin to grow in Years, are unwilling to think themselves incapable of their former Pleasures, so some of the Highland Gentlemen seem to imagine they still retain that exorbitant Power which they formerly exercised over the Lives of their Vassals or Followers; even without legal Trial and Examination. Of this Power I have heard several of them vaunt, but it might be Ostentation. However, I shall mention one in particular.

I HAPPENED to be at the House of a certain Chief, when the Chieftain of a Tribe, belonging to another Clan, came to make a Visit.

AFTER talking of indifferent Matters, I told him I thought some of his People had not behaved toward me, in a particular Affair, with that Civility I might have expected from the Clan. He started; and immediately with an Air of Fierceness, clapped his Hand to his broad Sword, and told me, if I required it, he would send me two or three of their Heads.

BUT I, really thinking he had been in Jest, and had acted it well (as jesting is not their Talent) laughed out, by Way of Approbation of his Capacity for a Joke; upon which he assumed, if possible, a yet more serious Look, and told me peremptorily,

remptorily, *he was a Man of his Word*, and the Chief, who sat by, made no Manner of Objection to what he had said.

THE heretable Power of *Pit and Gallows*, as they call it, which still is exercised by some within their proper Districts, is, I think, too much for any particular Subject to be intrusted withal. But, it is said, that any Partiality or Revenge of the Chief, in his own Cause, is obviated by the Law; which does not allow himself to sit judicially; but obliges him to appoint a Substitute as Judge in his Courts, who is called the *Baily of Regality*.

I FEAR this is but a Shadow of Safety to the accused, if it may not appear to increase the Danger of Injustice and Oppression. For to the Orders and Instructions of the Chief may be added the private Resentment of the *Baily*, which may make up a double Weight against the supposed Criminal.

I HAVE not, I must own, been accustomed to hear Trials in these Courts, but have been often told that one of those Bailies, in particular, seldom examines any, but with raging Words and Rancour: And if the Answers made are not to his Mind, he contradicts them by Blows; and one Time, even to the knocking down of the poor Wretch who was examined. Nay, further, I have heard say of him, by a very credible Person, that a Highlander of a neighbouring Clan, with whom his own has been long at Variance, being to be brought before him, he declared upon the Accusation, before he had seen the Party accused, *That the very Name should hang him*.

I HAVE not mentioned this violent and arbitrary Proceeding, as tho' I knew or thought it usual in those Courts, but to shew how little Mankind in general are to be trusted with a lawless Power, to which there is no other Check or Comptrol, but good Sense and Humanity, which are not common enough

enough to restrain every one who is invested with such Power, as appears by this Example.

THE Bailly of Regality, in many Cases, takes upon him the same State as the Chief himself would do: As for one single Instance:

WHEN he travels in Time of Snow, the Inhabitants of one Village must walk before him, to make a Path to the next; and so on to the End of his Progress. And in a dark Night they light him from one inhabited Place to another, which are mostly far distant, by carrying blazing Sticks of Fir.

FORMERLY the Power assumed by the Chief, in remote Parts, was perfectly despotick, of which I shall only mention what was told me by a near Relation of a certain attainted Lord, whose Estate (that was) lies in the Northern Highlands: But hold --- This Moment, upon Recollection, I have resolved to add to it an Example of the arbitrary Proceeding of one much less powerful than the Chief, who nevertheless thought he might dispose of the Lives of Foreigners at his Pleasure. As to the first: The Father of the late Earl abovementioned having a great Desire to get a Fellow apprehended, who was said to have been guilty of many atrocious Crimes, set a Price upon his Head of one hundred and twenty Crowns (a Species of *Scots* Coin in those Days) I suppose about Fivepence or Sixpence; and of his own Authority gave Orders for taking him alive or dead. That the Pursuers thinking it dangerous to themselves to attempt the securing him alive, shot him, and brought his Head and one of his Hands to the Chief, and immediately received the promised Reward. The other is as follows:

I REMEMBER to have heard, a good while ago, that, in the time when Prince *George* of *Denmark* was Lord High Admiral of *England*, some *Scots* Gentlemen

Gentlemen represented to him, that *Scotland* could furnish the Navy with as good Timber for Masts and other Uses as either *Sweden* or *Norway* could do, and at a much more reasonable Rate.

THIS succeeded so far, that two Surveyors were sent to examine into the Allegations of their Memorial.

THOSE Gentlemen came first to *Edinburgh*, where they stayed some time to concert the rest of their Journey, and to learn from the Inhabitants their Opinion concerning the Execution of their Commission, among whom there was one Gentleman that had some Acquaintance with a certain Chieftain in a very remote Part of the Highlands, and he gave them a Letter to him.

THEY arrived at the Laird's House, declared the Cause of their coming, and produced their Credentials, which were a Warrant and Instructions from the Prince; but the Chieftain, after perusing them, told 'em he knew nothing of any such Person; they then told him he was Husband to *Queen Anne*; and he answered, he knew nothing of either of them; but, says he, there came hither, some time ago, such as you from *Ireland*, as Spies upon the Country, and, we hear, they have made their Jests upon us among the *Irish*.

Now, says he, you shall have one Hour, and if, in that time, you can give me no better Account of yourselves than you have hitherto done, I'll hang you both upon that Tree. Upon which his Attendants shewed great Readiness to execute his Orders; and in this Perplexity he abruptly left them, without seeing the *Edinburgh* Letter, for of that they made but little Account, since the Authority of the Prince, and even the *Queen*, were to him of no Consequence: But afterwards, as they were walking backwards and forwards in the Garden, counting the Minutes, one of them resolved

to try what the Letter might do; this was agreed to by the other, as the last Resort; but in the Hurry and Confusion they were in, it was not for some time to be found, being worked into a Corner of the Bearer's usual Pocket, and so he passed to another, &c.

Now the Hour is expired, and the haughty Chieftain enters the Garden, and one of them gave him the Letter; this he read, and then turning to them, said, Why did not you produce this at first? If you had not had it, I should most certainly have hanged you both immediately.

THE Scene being thus changed, he took them into his House, gave them Refreshment, and told them, they might take a Survey of his Woods the next Morning, or when they thought fit.

THERE is one Chief who sticks at nothing to gratify his Avarice or Revenge.

THIS Oppressor, upon the least Offence or Provocation, makes no Conscience of hiring Villains out of another Clan, as he has done several times, to execute his diabolical Purposes by *bocking* of Cattle, burning of Houses, and even to commit Murder itself. Out of many Enormities, I shall only mention two.

THE first was, That being offended, though very unreasonably, with a Gentleman, even of his own Name and Clan, he, by horrid Commerce with one who governed another Tribe in the Absence of his Chief, agreed with him for a Parcel of Assassins to murder this his Vassal, and bring him his Head, I suppose, as a Voucher. The Person devoted to Death happened to be absent the Night the Murderers came to his House, and therefore the Villains resolved not to go away empty handed, but to take his Daughter's Head in lieu of his own, which the poor Creature perceiving, was
frighted

frighted to such a Degree, that she has not recovered her Understanding to this Day.

THE Servant Maid they abused with a Dirk in a butcherly Manner too shameful to be described; to be short, the Neighbours, though at some Distance, hearing the Cries and Shrieks of the Females, took the Alarm, and the inhuman Monsters made their Escape.

THE other Violence related to a Gentleman who lives near this Town, and was appointed Umpire in a litigated Affair by the Chief and the other Party; and because this Laird thought he could not, with any Colour of Justice, decide in Favour of the Chief, his Cattle, that were not far from his House, were some hocked, and the rest of them killed; but the Owner of them, as the other was absent that Night, in all Probability suspecting (or having some private Intelligence of) his Danger; and when this horrid Butchery was finished, the Russians went to his House, and wantonly diverted themselves in telling the Servants they had done their Master a good Piece of Service, for they had saved him the Expence of a Butcher to kill his Cattle; and I have been told, that the next Morning there were seen a Number of Calves sucking at the Dugs of the dead Cows. But two of them were afterwards apprehended and executed.

THESE Men (as is said of *Coleman*) were allured to Secrecy while under Condemnation, though sometimes inclined to confess their Employer; and thus they continued to depend upon Promises till the Knot was tied, and then it was too late, but all manner of Circumstances were too flagrant to admit a Doubt concerning the first Instigator of their Wickedness; yet few of the neighbouring Inhabitants dare to trust one another with their Sentiments of it.

BUT

BUT here comes the finishing Stroke to the first of these execrable Pieces of Workmanship.

NOT long after the vile Attempt, he who had furnished the Murderers, made a Demand on the Chief of a certain Quantity of Oatmeal, which was to be the Price of the Assassination, but in Answer, he was told, if he would send Money, it might be had of a Merchant with whom he (the Chief) had frequent Dealings, and as for himself he had but just enough for his own Family 'till the next Crop.

THIS shuffling Refusal occasioned the Threats of a Law-suit, but the Demander was told, the Business had not been effectually performed; and besides, as he knew the *Consideration* he might commence his Process, and declare it in a Court as soon as ever he thought fit.

THIS last Circumstance I did not, or perhaps could not, know 'till lately, when I was in that Part of the Highlands from whence the Villains were hired.

I MUST again apologize, and say, I make no Doubt you will take this Account (as it is intended) to be a Piece of historical Justice done upon one who is lawless, and deserves much more; and not as a Sample of a Highland Chief, or the least Imputation on any other of those Gentlemen.

YET Truth obliges me to confess, that, in some Parts, there remains among the Natives a kind of *Spanish*, or *Italian* Inclination to revenge themselves, as it were, by Proxy, of those whom they think have injured them, or interfered with their Interest. This I could not but infer soon after my first coming to the western Part of the Highlands, from the Saying of a Youth, Son of a Laird in the Neighbourhood.

HE was telling me, his Father's Estate had been much embarrassed, but, by a lucky Hit, a Part of it was redeemed. I was desirous to know by what Means,

Means, and he proceeded to tell me, there were two *Wadsets* upon it, and both of the Mortgagees had been in Possession, each claiming a Right to about half; but one of them being a Native, and the other a Stranger, that is, not of the Clan, the former had taken the latter aside, and told him, if he did not immediately quit the Country he would hang him upon the next Tree. What! says a Highlander who was born in the East, and went with me into those Parts; that would be the way to be hanged himself. Out! says the Youth, you talk as if you did not know your own Country; *That would have been done, and no-body know who did it*; this he spoke with an Air, as if he had been talking of ordinary Business, and was angry with the other for being ignorant of it, who afterwards owned, that my Presence was the Cause of his Objection.

BESIDES, what I have recounted in this Letter, which might serve as an Indication that some, at least, of the ordinary Highlanders are not averse to the Price of Blood; I shall here take notice of a Proposal of that kind, which was made to myself.

HAVING given the Preference to a certain Clan in a profitable Business, it brought upon me the Resentment of the Chieftain of a small neighbouring Tribe, Part of a Clan at Enmity with the former.

THIS Gentleman thought his People had as much Right to my Favour, in that Particular, as the others; the first Instance of his Revenge was a Robbery committed by one of his Tribe, whom I ordered to be *bounded out*, and he was taken. This Fellow I resolved to prosecute to the utmost, which brought the Chieftain to solicit me in his Behalf.

HE told me, for Introduction, that it was not usual in the Hills for *Gentlemen* to carry such Matters to Extremity, but rather to accept of a Composition,

position, and finding their Custom of compound-
ing had no Weight with me, he offered a
Restitution, but I was firmly resolved, *in terrorem*,
to punish the Thief. Seeing this Proposal was
likewise ineffectual, he told me the Man's Wife
was one of the prettiest young Women in the High-
lands, and if I would pardon the Husband, I should
have her.

I TOLD him, that was an agreeable Bribe, yet it
could not prevail over the Reasons I had to refer
the Affair to Justice.

SOME time after, a Highlander came privately
to me, and, by my own Interpreter, told me he
heard I had a Quarrel with the Laird of —, and
if that was true, he thought *he had lived long
enough*; but not readily apprehending his Inten-
tion, I asked the Meaning of that dubious Expres-
sion, and was answered, he would kill him for me
if I would encourage it. The Proposal really sur-
prized me, but soon recovering myself, I ordered
him to be told, that I believed he was a trusty
honest Man, and if I had Occasion for such Ser-
vice, I should employ *him* before any other; but
it was the Custom in my Country, when two Gen-
tlemen had a Quarrel, to go into the Field and
decide it between themselves.

AT the Interpretation of this last Part of my
Speech, he shook his Head, and said; *What a
foolish Custom is that!*

PERHAPS this Narration, as well as some others
that have preceded, may be thought to consist of
too many Circumstances, and consequently to be
of an unnecessary Length, but I hope there are
none that do not, by that Means, convey the
Knowledge of some Custom or Inclination of the
People, which otherwise might have been omitted;
besides, I am myself, as you know very well, an
Enemy to long Stories.

SOME of the Highland Gentlemen are immoderate Drinkers of Usky, even three or four Quarts at a Sitting; and in general, the People that can pay the Purchase, drink it without Moderation.

NOT long ago, four *English* Officers took a Fancy to try their Strength in this Bow of *Ulysses*, against a like Number of the Country Champions, but the Enemy came off victorious; and one of the Officers was thrown into a Fit of the Gout, without Hopes; another had a most dangerous Fever, a third lost his Skin and Hair by the Surfeit, and the last confessed to me, that when Drunkenness and Debate ran high, he took several Opportunities to sham it.

THEY say for Excuse, the Country requires a great deal; but I think they mistake a Habit and Custom for Necessity. They likewise pretend it does not intoxicate in the Hills as it would do in the low Country, but this also I doubt by their own Practice; for those among them who have any Consideration will hardly care so much as to refresh themselves with it, when they pass near the Tops of the Mountains; for in that Circumstance, they say, it renders them careless, listless of the Fatigue, and inclined to sit down, which might invite to Sleep, and then they would be in Danger to perish with Cold. I have been tempted to think this Spirit has in it, by Infusion, the Seeds of Anger, Revenge and Murder, (this I confess is a little too poetical) but those who drink of it to any Degree of Excess behave, for the most Part, like true Barbarians, I think much beyond the Effect of other Liquors. The Collector of the Customs at *Stornway* in the Isle of *Lewis* told me, that about 120 Families drink yearly 4000 *English* Gallons of this Spirit, and Brandy together, although many of them are so poor they cannot afford to pay for much of either, which you know must en-

crease

crease the Quantity drank by the rest, and that they frequently give to Children of six or seven Years old, as much at a time as an ordinary Wine-glass will hold.

WHEN they chuse to qualify it for Punch, they sometimes mix it with Water and Honey, or with Milk and Honey; at other times the Mixture is only the *Aqua Vita*, Sugar and Butter, this they burn till the Butter and Sugar are dissolved.

THE Air of the Highlands is pure and consequently Healthy, insomuch that I have known such Cures done by it as might be thought next to Miracles, I mean in Distempers of the Lungs, as Coughs, Consumptions, &c.

AND as I have mentioned the Honey above, I shall here give that its due Commendation; I think then, it is in every respect as good as that of *Miscarica* so much esteemed, and both, I suppose, are, in a great Measure, produced from the Bloom of the Heath; for which Reason too our *Hampshire* Honey is more valued than any from other Parts near *London*, because that County is mostly covered with Heath.

As the Lowlanders call their Part of the Country the Land of Cakes, so the Natives of the Hills say they inhabit a Land of Milk and Honey.

S. In the Low-Country the Cakes are called *Cookies*, and the several Species of them, of which there are many, though not much differing in Quality one from another, are dignified and distinguished by the Names of the reigning Toasts, or the good Housewife, who was the Inventor; as for Example; *Lady Cullen's Cookies*, &c.



LETTER XXV.

IN a former Letter, I ventured to give it you as my Opinion, that Mankind in different Countries are naturally the same. I shall now send you a short Sketch of what I have observed in the Conversation of an *English* Fox-hunter, and that of a Highland Laird, supposing neither of them to have had a liberal and polite Education, or to have been far out of their own Counties.

THE first of these Characters is, I own, too trite to be given you, but this by Way of Comparison.

THE 'Squire is proud of his Estate, and Affluence of Fortune, loud and positive over his *October*, impatient of Contradiction, or rather will give no Opportunity for it; but Whoops and Hoots at every Interval of his own Talk, as if the Company were to supply the Absence of his Hounds.

THE particular Characters of the Pack, the various Occurrences in a Chace, where *Fowler* is the eternal Hero, make the constant Topick of his Discourse, tho' perhaps none others are interested in it. And his Favourites the Trencher-Hounds if they please, may lie undisturbed upon Chairs and Counterpanes of Silk; and upon the least Cry, tho' not hurt, his Pity is excited more for them, than if one of his Children had broke a Limb, and that Pity his Anger succeeds to the Terror of the whole Family.

THE Laird is national, vain of the Number of his Followers, and his absolute Command over them. In case of contradiction, he is loud and imperious, and even dangerous; being always attended by those who are bound to support his arbitrary Sentiments.

THE great Antiquity of his Family, and the heroick Actions of his Ancestors, in their Conquests upon Enemy Clans, is the inexhaustible Theme of his Conversation; and, being accustomed to Dominion, he imagines himself, in his *U/ky*, to be a sovereign Prince. And, as I said before, fancies he may dispose of Heads at his Pleasure.

THUS, one of them places his Vanity in his Fortune, and his Pleasure in his Hounds. The other's Pride is in his Lineage, and his Delight is Command, both arbitrary in their Way; and this the Excess of Liquor discovers in both. So that what little Difference there is between them, seems to arise from the Accident of their Birth; and if the Exchange of Countries had been made in their Infancy, I make no Doubt but each might have had the other's Place, as they stand separately described in this Letter.

ON the contrary, in like Manner, as we have many Country Gentlemen, merely such, of great Humanity and agreeable, if not general, Conversation; so in the Highlands I have met with some Lairds, who surprized me with their good Sense and polite Behaviour, being so far removed from the more civilized Part of the World, and considering the Wildness of the Country, which one would think was sufficient, of itself, to give a savage Turn to a Mind the most humane.

THE Isles to the North-West, and to the North of the *main Land* (if I may so speak of this our Island) may not improperly be called Highlands;

for they are mountainous, and the Natives speak the Language, follow the Customs, and wear the Habit of the Highlanders.

IN some of the Western Islands (as well as in Part of the Highlands) the People never rub out a greater Quantity of Oats than what is just necessary for Seed, against the following Year; the rest they reserve in the Sheaves for their Food. And, as they have Occasion, set Fire to some of them; not only to dry the Oats, which, for the most Part, are wet, but to burn off the Husk. Then, by winnowing they separate, as well as they can, the footy Part from the Grain; but as this cannot be done effectually, the *Bonnack* or Cake they make of it, is very black. Thus they deprive themselves of the Use of Straw, leaving none to thatch their Huts, make their Beds, or feed their Cattle in the Winter Season.

THEY seldom burn and grind a greater Quantity of these Oats, than serves them for a Day, except on a *Saturday*; when some will prepare a double Portion, that they may have nothing to do on the *Sunday* following. This Oatmeal is called *Graydon Meal*.

FOR grinding the Oats, they have a Machine they call a *Quarn*. This is composed of two Stones; the undermost is about a Foot and a Half, or two Feet Diameter. It is round, and five or six Inches deep in the Hollow, like an earthen Pan. Within this they place another Stone, pretty equal at the Edge to that Hollow. This last is flat, like a wooden Pot-led, about three or four Inches thick, and in the Centre of it is a pretty large round Hole, which goes quite through, whereby to convey the Oats between the Stones; there are also two or three Holes in different Places, near the extreme Part of the Surface, that go about Half-way through the Thickness, which is just Depth enough

to keep a Stick in its Place, by which, with the Hand, they turn it round and round, till they have finished the Operation. But in a wild Part of *Argyle-shire*, there was no Bread of any Kind, till the Discovery of some Lead Mines, which brought Strangers among the Inhabitants; who before fed upon the Milk of their Cows, Goats, and Sheep. In Summer they used to shake their Milk in a Vessel, till it was very frothy, which puffed them up, and satisfied them for the present; and their Cheese served them instead of Bread. The Reason why they had no Bread, was, that there is hardly any arable Land for a great Space, all round about that Part of the Country.

I HAVE been assured, that in some of the Islands, the meaner Sort of People still retain the Custom of boiling their Beef in the Hide; or otherwise (being destitute of Vessels of Metal or Earth) they put Water into a Block of Wood, made hollow by the Help of the Dirk and burning; and then with pretty large Stones heated red-hot, and successively quenched in that Vessel, they keep the Water boiling, till they have dressed their Food. It is said, likewise, that they roast a Fowl in the Embers, with the Guts and Feathers; and when they think it done enough, they strip off the Skin, and then think it fit for the Table.

A GENTLEMAN of my Acquaintance told me, that in coming from *Ireland* to the Western Highlands, he was reduced, by an Ague, to the Necessity of landing upon the Island *Macormach*; and arriving at the publick *Change*, observed three Quarters of a Cow to lie in a shallow Part of the Salt Water, and the other Quarter hanging up against the End of the Hut.

THAT, asking the Reason of it, he was told they had no Salt; and it was their Way of preserving their Beef.

SOME Time after, the Woman of the Hut (or the *guid Wife*) took a Side of a Calf that had been taken out of the Cow, and holding it by the Legs, waved it backward and forward over the Fire, till Part of it was roasted, as she thought; and then tore off one of the Limbs, and offered it to him to eat. A tempting Dish! especially for a sick Stomach!

It is often said, that some of the Lairds of those Islands take upon them the State of Monarchs; and thence their Vassals have a great Opinion of their Power.

AMONG other Stories told of them, there is one pretty well known in the North of *Scotland*; but whether true, or feigned as a Ridicule upon them, I do not know. For, notwithstanding the Lowland *Scots* complain of the *English* for ridiculing other Nations, yet they themselves have a great Number of standing Jokes upon the Highlanders.

THEY say a *Spanish* Ship being stranded upon the Coast of *Barra* (a very small Island to the South of *Lewes*) the Chief (*M^c Neil*) called a Council out of his Followers (which I think they say were about fifty in Number) in order to determine what was to be done with her. That in the Course of the Consultation one of the Members proposed, "If she was laden with Wine and Brandy, she should be confiscated as an illicit Trader upon the Coast; but if she was freighted with other Merchandize, they should plunder her as a Wreck."

UPON this, one of the Council, more cautious than the rest, objected, that the King of *Spain* might resent such Treatment of his Subjects; but the other replied, We have nothing to do with that. *M^c Neal and the King of Spain will adjust that Matter between themselves.*

As this is a cold Country, the People endeavour to avail themselves of the Condition of those who live in a more northern Climate.

THEY

THEY tell you, that some of the Lairds in the Islands of *Schetland* (which are far North of the *Orkneys*) hire a Domestick by the half Year, or by the Quarter, just as they can agree, whose Business it is to put an Instrument in Order, when the Laird has an Inclination to play upon it ; but if he attempts to play a Tune himself, he is sure to be discarded.

OF this they give you an Instance in a certain Laird, who observing his Servant went farther toward an *Air*, than he ought to have done by Agreement, (perhaps vainly imagining he could play better than his Master) he had Warning given him to provide himself with another Service, against the next *Martinmas*, which was then about two Months to come. And altho' the Man was not suspended in the mean Time from the Exercise of his Function, (because he was to be paid for the whole Time) yet in all that Interval, no Manner of Intercession could prevail with the Laird to continue him in his Service beyond that Quarter. No ; notwithstanding his own Lady strongly solicited him in Behalf of the poor unhappy Offender ; nor could she obtain so much as a Certificate in his Favour.

HERE you will say, all this must be a Riddle : And, indeed, so it is. But your Friend Sir *Alexander*, or any other of your *Scots* Acquaintance, can explain it to you much better over a Bottle, or walking in St. *James's* Park, than I can do upon Paper. They can likewise give you the Title of the *Hireling*, which I have forgot ; and when all that is done, I dare venture to say, you will conclude, there is no Occasion for any such Officer in any *English* Family. And for my own Part, I really think there is as little Need of him any where on this Side the *Tweed*, within the Compass of the Ocean.

WE had the other Day, in our Coffee-Room an Auction of Books, if such Trash, and so small a Number of them, may go by that Name.

ONE of them I purchased, which I don't remember to have ever heard of before; altho' it was published no longer ago than the Year 1703.

IT is a Description of the Western Islands of *Scotland*, and came extremely *à propos*, to prevent my saying any Thing further concerning them.

I HAVE nothing to object against the Author's (Mr. *Martin's*) Account of those Isles, with Respect to their Situation, Mountains, Lakes, Rivers, Caves, &c. For I confess I never was in any one of them, tho' I have seen several of them from the main Land. But I must observe, that to furnish out his Book with much of the *Wonderful* (a Quality necessary to all Books of Travels, and it would be happy if History were less tainted with it) he recounts a great Variety of strange Customs used by the Natives (if ever in Use) in Days of yore, with many other Wonders; among all which the *second Sight* is the superlative.

THIS, he says, is a Faculty, Gift, or Misfortune (for he mentions it under those three Predicaments) whereby all those who are possessed of it, or by it, see the perfect Images of absent Objects, either human, brute, vegetable, artificial, &c. And if there be fifty other Persons in the same Place, those Sightings are invisible to them all. Nor even are they seen by any one, who has himself at other Times the *second Sight*, unless the Person who has the Faculty, at that Instant, should touch him with Design to communicate it to him.

IT is not peculiar to adult Persons, but is sometimes given to young Children. Women have this supernatural Sight, and even Horses and Cows. 'Tis Pity he does not tell us how those two Kinds of Cattle distinguish between natural and preternatural

ral

ral Appearances, so as to be fearless of the one, and affrighted at the other; tho' seemingly the same, and how all this came to be known.

UPON this Subject he employs six and thirty Pages, *i. e.* a small Part of them, in recounting what Kind of Appearances forebode Death, which of them are Presages of Marriage, &c. as tho' it were a settled System.

THE remaining Leaves are taken up, in Examples of such prophetick Apparitions, and the Certainty of their Events.

BUT I shall trouble you no further with so contemptible a Subject, or myself with pointing out the Marks of Imposture, except to add one Remark, which is, that this ridiculous Notion has almost excluded another, altogether as weak and frivolous; for he mentions only two or three slight Suspicions of *Witchcraft*, but not one Fact of that Nature throughout his whole Book. Yet both this and second Sight are sprung from one and the same Stock, which I suppose to be very ancient, as they are Children of *Credulity*, who was begotten by *Superstition*, who was the Offspring of *Craft*; but you must make out the next Ancestor yourself, for his Name is torn off from the Pedigree, but I believe he was the Founder of the Family.

IN looking upwards to what I have been writing, I have paused a while to consider what it was that could induce me to detain you so long about this trifling Matter; and at last I have resolved it into a Love of Truth, which is naturally communicative, and makes it painful to conceal the Impositions of Falshood. But these Islands are so remote and unfrequented, they are a very proper Subject for Invention; and few, I think, would have the Curiosity to visit them, in order to disprove any Account of them, however romantick.

I CAN make no other Apology for the Length of
this

this Detail, because I might have gone a much shorter Way, by only mentioning the Book, and hinting its Character; and so leaving it to your Choice, whether to take Notice of it, or reject it.

THIS Letter will bring you the Conclusion of our *Correspondence*, so far as it relates to this Part of our Island; yet if any Thing should happen hereafter that may be thought qualified to go upon its Travels five hundred Miles Southward, it will be a Pleasure to me to give it the necessary Dispatch.

I HAVE called it *Correspondence* from the Remarks I have received from you, upon such Passages in my Letters as gave you the Occasion; and I wish my Subject would have enabled me to give you Opportunities to increase their Number.

WRITERS, you know, for the most Part have not been contented with any thing less than the Characters and Actions of those whom Birth or Fortune had set up to publick View; or the Policy or Weakness of publick Councils. The Order and Event of Battles, Sieges, and such like, in great Measure dressed up in Habits cut out by themselves, but the Genius of a People has been thought beneath their Notice.

THIS, forsooth, is called supporting the Dignity of History. Now in this Case, who shall condescend to give a Detail of Circumstances, generally esteemed to be low, and therefore of little Consequence, and at the same Time escape the Character of a Trifler?

BUT I am unwarily fallen into an Apology to you, and not as if I was writing *en Confidence* to a Friend, but openly to the whole Kingdom.

FOR my own Part (who have already lived too long to be dazzled with glittering Appearances) I should be as well pleased to see a Shepherd of *Arcadia* (free from poetical Fiction) in his rustick Behaviour and little Oeconomy; or a Burgher of
ancient

L E T T E R XXVI. 325

ancient *Rome* in his Shop, as to know the Character of a Consul ; for, in either Case, it is the Comparison of pass'd Ages, and foreign Countries oppos'd to our own, that excites my Curiosity, and gives me Satisfaction.

As we are now about to settle our Accounts to this Time, I shall acknowledge (as every honest Man would do) the Value of an Article, which, it is likely you make little Account of, as the *Indians* are said to have done of their Gold, when they gave it away for Baubles. And that is, the agreeable Amusement you have furnished me with from Time to Time, concerning such Passages as could not, for good Reasons, be admitted to the publick Papers. This, to one almost excluded the World, may, in some Measure, be said to restore him to his native Home.

UPON the whole, when all the Articles in your Favour are brought to Account, I think the Balance will be on your Side ; and yet I make no Doubt you would chearfully go on to increase the Debt, tho' I should become a Bankrupt, and there did not remain to you the least Expectation of Payment from, &c.



L E T T E R XXVI.

Concerning the new Roads, &c.

173—

IT is now about eight Years since I sent you the Conclusion of my rambling Account of the Highlands ; and perhaps you would not have complained,

plained, if, in this long Interval, you had been perfectly free of so barren a Subject.

MONSIEUR *Fontenelle*, I remember, in one of his pastoral Dialogues makes a Shepherd object to another, *Quoi! toujours de l'Amour?* And I think you may as well ask — What? always Highlands? But, in my Situation, without them, I should be in the sorrowful Condition of an old Woman in her Country Cottage, by a Winter-Fire; and nobody would hearken to her Tales of Witches and Spirits; that is, to have little or nothing to say. But now I am a perfect Volunteer, and cannot plead my former Excuses, and really am without any Apprehensions of being thought officious in giving you some Account of the Roads, which within these few Weeks have been compleatly finished.

THESE new Roads were begun in the Year 1726, and have continued about eleven Years in the Prosecution; yet, long as it may be thought, if you were to pass over the whole Work (for the Borders of it would shew you what it was) I make no Doubt but that Number of Years would diminish in your Imagination to a much shorter Tract of Time, by Comparison with the Difficulties that attended the Execution.

BUT before I proceed to any particular Descriptions of them, I shall inform you how they lie, to the End you may trace them out upon a Map of *Scotland*. And first I shall take them as they are made, to enter the Mountains, *viz.*

ONE of them begins from *Crief*, which is about fourteen Miles from *Sterling*. Here the *Romans* left off their Works, of which some Parts are visible to this Day; particularly the Camp at *Ardach*, where the Vestiges of the Fortifications are on a Moor, so barren, that its whole Form has been safe from Culture, or other Alteration besides Weather and Time.

THE

THE other Road enters the Hills at *Dimbeld* in *Atbol*, which is about ten Miles from *Perth*.

THE first of them, according to my Account, though the last in Execution, proceeds through *Glenalmond* (which, for its Narrowness, and the Height of the Mountains, I remember to have mentioned formerly) and thence it goes to *Aberfaldy*. There it crosses the River *Tay*, by a Bridge of Free-Stone, consisting of five spacious Arches; (by the Way, this military Bridge is the only Passage over that wild and dangerous River) and from thence the Road goes on to *Dalnachardoch*.

THE other Road from *Dunkeld* proceeds by the *Blair* of *Atbol*, to the said *Dalnachardoch*.

HERE the two Roads join in one, and as a single Road it leads on to *Dalwhinny*, where it branches out again into two; of which one proceeds toward the North-West, through *Garva-Moor*, and over the *Coriarach* Mountain to *Fort Augustus*, at *Killinchumen*, and the other Branch goes due North to the Barrack of *Rutboen* in *Badenoch*, and thence by *Delmagary* to *Inverness*. From thence it proceeds something to the Southward of the West across the Island, to the aforesaid *Fort Augustus*, and so on to *Fort-William* in *Lochaber*.

THE Length of all these Roads put together, is about 250 Miles.

I HAVE so lately mentioned *Glenalmond* in the Road from *Crief* Northward, that I cannot forbear a Digression, though at my first setting out, in relation to a Piece of Antiquity, which happened to be discovered in that Vale, not many Hours before I passed through it, in one of my Journies Southward.

A SMALL Part of the Way through this *Glen* having been marked out by two Rows of Camp-Colours placed at a good Distance one from another, whereby to describe the Line of the intended Breadth

Breadth and Regularity of the Road, by the Eye, there happened to lie directly in the Way an exceeding large Stone; and as it had been made a Rule from the Beginning to carry on the Roads in streight Lines, as far as the Way would permit, not only to give them a better Air, but to shorten the Passenger's Journey, it was resolved the Stone should be removed, if possible, though otherwise the Work might have been carried along on either Side of it.

THE Soldiers, by vast Labour, with their Levers and Jacks, or Hand-screws, tumbled it over and over, till they got it quite out of the Way, although it was of such an enormous Size, that it might be Matter of great Wonder how it could ever be removed by human Strength and Art; especially to such who had never seen an Operation of that Kind. And upon their digging a little Way into that Part of the Ground, where the Centre of the Base had stood, there was found a small Cavity about two Feet square, which was guarded from the outward Earth at the Bottom, Top, and Sides, by square flat Stones.

THIS Hollow contained some Ashes, Scraps of Bones, and half-burnt Ends of Stalks of Heath; which last we concluded to be a small Remnant of a Funeral-Pile. Upon the whole, I think there is no Room to doubt, but it was the Urn of some considerable *Roman* Officer, and the best of the Kind that could be provided in their military Circumstance; and that it was so, seems plainly to appear from its Vicinity to the *Roman* Camp, the Engines that must have been employed to remove that vast Piece of a Rock, and the Unlikeliness it should, or could have ever been done by the Natives of the Country. But certainly the Design was, to preserve those Remains from the Injuries of Rains, and melting Snows, and to prevent their being profaned

saned by the sacrilegious Hands of those they called Barbarians, for that reproachful Name you know they gave to the People of almost all Nations but their own.

GIVE me leave to finish this Digression, which is grown already longer than I foresaw, or intended.

As I returned the same Way from the Lowlands, I found the Officer, with his Party of working Soldiers, not far from the *Stone*, and asked him what was become of the *Urn*?

To this he answered, that he had intended to preserve it in the Condition I left it, till the Commander in Chief had seen it as a Curiosity; but that it was not in his Power so to do, for soon after the Discovery was known to the Highlanders, they assembled from distant Parts, and having formed themselves into a Body, they carefully gathered up the Relicks, and marched with them in solemn Procession to a new Place of Burial, and there discharged their Fire-Arms over the Grave, as supposing the Deceased had been a military Officer.

You will believe the Recital of all this Ceremony led me to ask the Reason of such Homage done to the Ashes of a Person, supposed to have been dead almost two thousand Years. It did so; and the Officer, who is himself a Native of the Hills, told me, that they (the Highlanders) firmly believe, that if a dead Body should be known to lie above Ground, or be disinterred by Malice, or the Accidents of Torrents of Water, &c. and Care was not immediately taken to perform to it the proper Rites, then there would arise such Storms and Tempests, as would destroy their Corn, blow away their Huts, and all Sorts of other Misfortunes would follow, till that Duty was performed. You may here recollect what I told you so long ago of the great Regard the Highlanders have for the Remains of their Dead; but this Notion is entirely *Roman*.

BUT

BUT to return to my main Purpose: In the Summer Seasons, 500 of the Soldiers from the Barracks, and other Quarters about the Highlands, were employed in those Works in different Stations, by Detachments from the Regiments and Highland Companies.

The private Men were allowed Six-pence a Day, over and above their Pay as Soldiers: A Corporal had Eight-pence, and a Serjeant a Shilling; but this Extra-pay was only for working Days, which were often interrupted by violent Storms of Wind and Rain, from the Heights and Hollows of the Mountains.

THESE Parties of Men were under the Command and Direction of proper Officers, who were all Subalterns, and received two Shillings and Six-pence *per Diem*, to defray their extraordinary Expence in building Huts, making necessary Provision for their Tables from distant Parts; unavoidable, though unwelcome, Visits, and other Incidents arising from their wild Situation.

I SHOULD have told you before, that the non-commissioned Officers were constant and immediate Overseers of the Works.

THE Standard-Breadth of these Roads, as laid down at the first Projection, is sixteen Feet; but in some Parts, where there were no very expensive Difficulties, they are wider.

IN those Places (as I have said before) they are carried on in straight Lines, till some great Necessity has turned them out of the Way; the rest which run along upon the Declivities of Hills, you know, must have their Circuits, Risings, and Descents accordingly.

To stop and take a general View of the Hills before you, from an Eminence, in some Part where the Eye penetrates far within the void Spaces, the Roads would appear to you in a Kind of whimsical Disorder;

Disorder; and as those Parts of them that appear to you, are of a very different Colour from the Heath that chiefly cloaths the Country, they may by that Contrast be traced out to a considerable Distance.

Now let us suppose, that where you are, the Road is visible to you for a short Space, and is then broke off to the Sight, by a Hollow or Winding among the Hills; beyond that Interruption the Eye catches a small Part on the Side of another Hill, and some again on the Ridge of it; in another Place farther off the Road appears to run Ziczag, in Angles, up a steep Declivity. In one Place, a short horizontal Line shews itself below, in another the Marks of the Road seem to be almost even with the Clouds, &c.

It may here be objected --- How can you see any Part of the flat Roof of a Building, when you are below? The Question would be just, but the Edges of the Roads on a Precipice, and the broken Parts of the Face of the Mountain behind, that has been wrought into, to make Room for the Road; these appear, and discover to those who are below, the Line of which I have been speaking.

Thus the Eye catches one Part of the Road here, another there, in different Lengths and Positions; and, according to their Distance, they are diminished and rendered fainter and fainter, by the lineal and aerial Perspective, till they are entirely lost to Sight. And I need not tell you, that as you pursue your Progress, the Scene changes to new Appearances.

THE old Ways (for Roads I shall not call them) consisted chiefly of stony *Moors*, *Bogs*, rugged rapid *Fords*, *Declivities* of Hills; entangling *Woods*, and giddy *Precipices*. You will say this is a dreadful Catalogue to be read to him that is about to take a Highland Journey.

I HAVE

I HAVE not mentioned the Valleys, for they are few in Number, far divided asunder; and generally the Roads through them were easily made.

MY Purpose now is to give you some Account of the Nature of the particular Parts above-mentioned, and the Manner how this extraordinary Work has been executed, and this I shall do in the Order I have ranged them as above.

AND first, the *Stony Moors*; these are mostly Tracts of Ground of several Miles in Length, and often very high, with frequent lesser Risings and Descents, and having for Surface a Mixture of Stones and Heath. The Stones are fixed in the Earth, being very large and unequal, and generally are as deep in the Ground as they appear above it, and where there are any Spaces between the Stones there is a loose spongy Sward, perhaps not above five or six Inches deep, and incapable to produce any Thing but Heath, and all beneath it is hard Gravel or Rock.

I NOW begin to be apprehensive of your Memory, lest it should point out some Repetitions of Descriptions contained in my former Letters; but I have been thus particular, because I know the Extent of your Journeys, and that with you a Morass is called a Moor; yet Hills that are something of this Nature are called Moors in the North of *England*.

HERE the Workmen first made room to fix their Instruments, and then, by Strength, and the Help of those two mechanic Powers, the *Screw* and the *Lever*, they raised out of their ancient Beds those massive Bodies, and then filling up the Cavities with Gravel, set them up mostly endways along the Sides of the Road, as Directions in time of deep Snows, being some of them, as they now stand, eight or nine Feet high. They serve likewise as Memorials of the Skill and Labour requisite to the Performance of so difficult a Work.

IN some particular Spots where there was a proper Space beside the Stones, the Workmen dug Hollows, and, by undermining, dropt them in, where they lie buried so securely, as never more to retard the Traveller's Journey; but it was thought a moot Point, even where it was successful, whether any Time or Labour was saved by this Practice; for those Pits, for the most part, required to be made very deep and wide, and it could not be foreseen, without continual boring, whether there might not be Rock above the necessary Depth, which might be a Disappointment after great Labour.

THE Roads on these Moors are now as smooth as *Constitution Hill*, and I have galloped on some of them for Miles together in great Tranquillity, which was heightened by Reflection on my former Fatigue, when, for a great Part of the Way, I had been obliged to quit my Horse, it being too dangerous, or impracticable to ride, and even hazardous to pass on Foot.

The B O G S.

THERE be two Species of them, *viz.* Bogs, and those the Natives call Peat-Mosses, which yield them their Firing, many of the former are very large, and sometimes fill up the whole Space between the Feet of the Mountains: They are mostly not much, if any thing, above the Level of the Sea, but I don't know that any Part of the Road is carried through them, or think it practicable; yet, as any Description of them may be new to you, I shall stop a while to give you some Account of my *trotting* one of them, which is reckoned about a Mile over.

MY Affairs engaging me to reside for some time among the Hills, I resolved, and was preparing to make a distant Visit, but was told, that a Hill, at the Foot of which I lived, was, in the Descent
from

from it, exceeding steep and stony; I was therefore prevailed with to have my Horses led a round-about Way, and to meet me on the other Side.

IN lieu of that difficult Way I was to be ferried over a Lake, and to traverse the Bog abovementioned, over which a Highlander undertook to conduct me; him I followed close at the Heels, because I soon observed he used a Step unlike to what he did upon firm Ground, and which I could not presently imitate, and also that he chose his Way, here, and there, as if he knew where was the least Danger, although, at the same time, the Surface of the Part we were going over seemed to me to be equally indifferent in respect to Safety and Danger.

OUR Weight and the Spring of Motion in many Parts, caused a Shaking all round about us, and the Compression made the Water rise through the Sward, which was in some Parts a Kind of short flaggy Grass, and, in others, a sort of mossy Heath; but wherever any Rushes grew, I knew, by Experience of the Peat-Mosses I had gone over before, that it was not far to the Bottom.

THIS Rising of Water made me conclude (for my Guide was not intelligible to me) that we had nothing but a Liquid under us, or at most, something like a Quick-sand, and that the *Sward* was only a little toughened by the Intwining of the Roots, and was supported, like Ice, only by Water, or something near as fluid.

I SHALL give you no Particulars of my Visit, further than that the Laird treated me in a very handsome and plentiful manner, and, indeed, it was his Interest so to do. But poor *Poke-pudding* was so fatigued, and so apprehensive of Danger on the Bog, that he could not be persuaded to go back again the same Way.

The MOSSES.

OF these I formerly gave you some superficial Account, but now that I am about to let you know how the Roads were made through them, I shall examine them to the Bottom. When I first saw them, I imagined they were formerly made when Woods were common in the Hills, but since, by several repeated Laws, destroyed to take away that shelter which assisted the Highlanders in their Depredations; I say, I have supposed the Leaves of Trees were driven by Winds, and lodged in their Passage, from time to time, in those Cavities till they were filled up. One thing among others that induced me to this Belief is, that the muddy Substance of them is much like the rotted Leaves in our Woods; but since that time I have been told, that when one of them has been quite exhausted for fuel, it has grown again, and in the Course of twenty Years has been as fit to be dug for Firing as before. This I can believe, because I have seen many small ones, far from any Inhabitants, swelled above the Surface of the Ground that lies all round about them, and chiefly in the Middle, so as to become a Protuberance, and therefore by Strangers they are suspected, though the deeper and more dangerous.

ALL beneath the Turf is a spongy Earth interwoven with a slender fibrous Vegetable, something like the smallest Roots of a Shrub, and these a little toughen it, and contribute to the making it good fuel; but when they are quite, or near, dug out, the Pit is generally almost filled with Water. This, I suppose, arises from Springs which may, for aught I know, have been the first Occasion of these Mosses, which are very deceitful, especially to those who are not accustomed to them, being mostly covered with Heath, like the rest of the Country; and

and in time of Rains become soft, and sometimes impassable on Foot.

Now, that I have no further Occasion for any Distinction, I shall call every soft Place a Bog, except there be Occasion sometimes to vary the Phrase.

WHEN one of these Bogs has crossed the Way on a stony Moor, there the loose Ground has been dug out down to the Gravel or Rock, and the Hollow filled up in manner following, *viz.*

FIRST with a Layer of large Stones, then a smaller Size to fill up the Gaps and raise the Causey higher, and, lastly, two, three, or more Feet of Gravel to fill up the Interstices of the small Stones, and form a smooth and binding Surface. This Part of the Road has a Bank on each Side to separate it from a Ditch which is made without-side to receive the Water from the Bog, and, if the Ground will allow it, to convey it by a Trench to a Slope, and thereby in some measure drain it.

IN a rocky Way, where no loose Stones were to be found, if a Bog intervened, and Trees could be had at any portable Distance, the Road has been made solid by Timber and Fascines, crowned with Gravel dug out of the Side of some Hill.

THIS is durable, for the Faggots and Trees lying continually in the Moisture of the Bog will, instead of decaying, become extremely hard, as has been formerly observed of Trees that have been plunged into those Sloughs and lain there, in all Probability, for many Ages. This Causey has likewise a Bank and a Ditch for the Purposes abovementioned.

THERE is one Bog I passed *through* (literally speaking) which is upon the Declivity of a Hill; there the Mud has been dug away for a proper Space, and thrown upon the Bog on either Side, and a Passage made at the Foot of the Hill for the Water to run down into a large Cavity, inasmuch, that

that by continual draining, I rode, as it were, in a very shallow Rivulet running down the Hill upon a Rock (which was made smooth by the Workmen) with the Sides of the Bog high above me on both Sides, like one of the hollow Ways in *England*.

I MUST desire you will consider, that the foregoing Descriptions, as well as those that are to follow are, and will be, only Specimens of the Work, for it would be almost without End to give you all the Particulars of so various and extensive a Performance.

FORDS.

No Remedy but Bridges has been found for the Inconveniencies and Hazards of these rugged and rapid Passages, for when some of them, in the Beginning, were cleared from the large loose Stones, the next Inundation brought down others in their Room, which else would have been stopped by the Way, and some of those were of a much larger Size than the Stones that had been removed.

THIS was the Case (among others) of a small River, which, however, was exceeding dangerous to ford, and, for that reason, the first Bridge was ordered to be built over it; but it gave me a lively Idea how short is human Foresight, especially in new Projects and untried Undertakings.

THE Spring of the Arch was founded upon Rocks, and it was elevated much above the highest Water that had ever been known by the Country People; yet, sometime after it was finished, there happened a sudden Torrent from the Mountains, which brought down Trees and Pieces of Rocks, and by its being placed too near the Issue of Water from between two Hills, though firmly built with Stone, it was cropt off not far beneath the Crown of the Arch, as if it had neither Weight nor Solidity.

Q DECLIVITIES.

DECLIVITIES.

By these I mean the sloping Sides of the Hills whereon the new Roads are made.

THE former Ways along those Slopes were only Paths worn by the Feet of the Highlanders and their little *Garrons*. They ran along upwards and downwards, one above another, in such manner as was found most convenient at the first tracing them out; this, I think, I have observed to you formerly.

To these narrow Paths the Passenger was confined (for there is seldom any Choice of the Way you would take in the Highlands) by the Impassibility of the Hollows at the Feet of the Mountains, because those Spaces, in some Parts, are filled up with deep Bogs, or fallen Rocks, of which last I have seen many as big as a middling House, and looking up, have observed others at an exceeding Height, in some Measure parted from the main Rock, and threatening the Crush of some of those below. In other Parts there are Lakes beneath, and sometimes, where there were none, it was only by these Paths you could ascend the Hills, still proceeding round the Sides of them from one to another.

THERE the new Roads have been carried on in more regular Curves than the old Paths, and are dug into the Hills which are sloped away above them; and where any Rocks have occurred in the Performance, they have been bored and blown away with Gunpowder.

ABOVE the Road are Trenches made to receive Rains, melting Snows, and Springs, which last are in many Places continually issuing out of the Sides of the Hills, being drained away from large Waters collected in Lakes and other Cavities, above, in the Mountains.

FROM

FROM the abovementioned Trenches are proper Channels made to convey the Water down the Hills; these are secured by firm Pavement from being gulled by the Stream, and in Places that required it, there are Stone Walls built behind the Road to prevent the Fall of Earth or Stones from the broken Part of the Declivity.

W O O D S.

THESE are not only rare in the Way of the new Roads, but I have formerly given you some Description of the Inconvenience and Danger of one of them, and therefore, I shall only add in this Place, that the Trees, for the necessary Space, have been cut down and grub'd up; their fibrous Roots that ran about upon the Surface destroyed, the boggy Part removed; the Rock smoothed, and the Crannies firmly filled up, and all this in such manner as to make of it a very commodious Road.

S T E E P A S C E N T S.

As the Heights, for the most Part, are attained, as I have been saying, by going round the Sides of the Hills from one to another, the exceeding steep Ascents are not very common in the ordinary Passages, but where they are, the Inconvenience and Difficulties of them have been removed.

I SHALL only instance in one, which, indeed is confessed to be the worst of them all. This is the *Coriarack Mountain*, beforementioned, which rises in the Way that leads from *Dalwhinny* to *Fort Augustus*. It is above a Quarter of a Mile of perpendicular Height, and was passed by few, besides the Soldiery when the Garrisons were changed, as being the nearest Way from one of the Barracks to another; and had it not been for the Conveniency of that Communication, this Part of the new Roads had never been thought of.

THIS Mountain is so near the Perpendicular, in some Parts, that it was doubtful whether the Passenger, after great Labour, should get upwards, or return much quicker than he advanced.

THE Road over it, not to mention much Roughness (which I believe you have had enough of by this time, and are likely to have more) is carried on upon the South Declivity of the Hill by seventeen Traverses (like the Course of a Ship when she is turning to Windward) by Angles still advancing higher and higher; yet little of it is to be seen below, by Reason of Flats, Hollows, and Windings, that intercept the Sight, and nothing could give you a general View of it, unless one could be supposed to be placed high above the Mountain in the Air. This is much unlike your Hills in the South, that in some convenient Situation of the Eye are seen in one continued smooth Slope from the Bottom to the Top.

EACH of the abovementioned Angles is about seventy or eighty Yards in Length, except in a few Places where the Hill would not admit of all that Extent.

THESE Traverses upward, and the Turnings of their Extremities are supported on the Out-side of the Road by Stone Walls from ten to fifteen Feet in Height.

THUS that steep Ascent, which was so difficult to be attained, even by the Foot-passenger, is rendered every where more easy for Wheel-carriages than *Highbate Hill*.

ON the North Side of this Mountain, at a Place named *Snugburgh*, from its Situation, there is a narrow Pass between two exceeding high and steep Hills. These are joined together by two Arches supported by Walls, to take off the Sharpness of the short Descent, which otherwise could not have been practicable for the lightest Wheel-carriage whatever.

whatever, for it was difficult even for Horse or Man.

P R E C I P I C E S.

I SHALL say nothing in this Place of such of them as are any thing tolerable to the Mind, in passing them over, though a false Step might render them fatal, as there would be no stopping till dashed against the Rocks. I shall only mention two that are the most terrible, which I have gone over several Times, but always occasionally, not as the shortest Way, or by Choice, but to avoid extensive Bogs, or swelling Waters in Time of Rain, which I thought more dangerous in the other Way.

ONE of these Precipices is on the North Side of the *Murray Frith*, where no Roads have been made; the other is on a Mountain, southward of this Town.

BOTH these, as I have said above, were useful upon Occasion; but the latter is now rendered unnecessary, as the old round-about Way is made smooth, and Bridges built over the dangerous Waters, and therefore nothing has been done to this Precipice. Nor indeed was it thought practicable to widen the Path, by Reason of the Steepness of the Side of the Hill that rises above it.

I THINK the ordinary Proverb was never more manifestly verified, than it now is, in these two several Ways; viz. That the farthest Way about, &c. Yet, I make no Doubt, the Generality of the Highlanders will prefer the Precipice to the Gravel of the Road, and a greater Number of Steps.

NOT far from this steep Place, I once baited my Horses with Oats, carried with me, and laid upon the Snow in the Month of *July*. And indeed it is there, instead of Rain, Snow, or Sleet, all the Year round.

THUS far I have, chiefly, in general Terms described the Difficulties that attended the making

new Roads, and the Methods taken to surmount them, which was all I at first intended; but as some of the greatest Obstacles, which yet remain undescribed, were met with in the Way between this Town and *Fort William*. I shall, previous to any Account of them, endeavour to give you some Idea of this Passage between the Mountains, wherein lies no small Part of the Roads; and this I shall the rather do, because that Hollow, for Length and Figure, is unlike any Thing of the Kind I have seen in other Parts of the Highlands; and I hope to accomplish all that I have to say of it, before I leave this Town, being very shortly to make a Northern Progress among the Hills, wherein I shall find none of those Conveniencies we now have on this Side the *Murray Frith*.

THIS Opening would be a surprizing Prospect to such as have never seen a high Country, being a Mixture of Mountains, Waters, Heath, Rocks, Precipices, and scattered Trees; and that for so long an Extent, in which the Eye is confined within the Space. And therefore, if I should pretend to give you a full Idea of it, I should put myself in the Place of one that has had a strange preposterous Dream, and because it has made a strong Impression on him, he fondly thinks he can convey it to others in the same Likeness, as it remains painted on his Memory; and in the End wonders at the Coldness with which it was received.

THIS Chasm begins about four Miles West of *Inverness*, and running across the Island, divides the northern from the southern Highlands. It is chiefly taken up by Lakes bounded on both Sides by high Mountains, which almost every where (being very steep at the Feet) run down exceeding deep into the Water. The first of the Lakes, beginning from the East, is *Loch-Ness*, which I have formerly mentioned. It lies in a Line, along the Middle

of it, as direct as an artificial Canal. This I have observed myself from a rising Ground at the East End, by directing a small Telescope to *Fort Augustus*, at the other Extreme.

I HAVE said it is straight by the Middle only, because the Sides are irregular, being so made by the jutting of the Feet of the Hills into the Water on either Side, as well as by the Spaces between them; and the various Breadths of different Parts of the Lake.

THE Depth, the Nature of the Water, and the remarkable Cataracts on the South Side, have been occasionally mentioned in former Letters; and I think I have told you, it is one and twenty *Scots* Miles in Length, and from one to near two Miles in Breadth.

It has hardly any perceptible Current, notwithstanding it receives a vast Conflux of Waters from the bordering Mountains, by Rivers and Rivulets that discharge themselves into it; yet all the Water that visibly runs from it, in the greatest Rains, is limited in its Course by the River *Ness*, by which it has its Issue into the Sea, and that River is not in some Places above twenty Yards wide, and therefore I think the greatest Part of the Superfluity must be drained away by subterraneous Passages.

I HAVE told you long ago, that it never freezes in the calmest and severest Frost; and by its Depth (being in some Parts 360 Yards) and by its Breadth, and the violent Winds that pass through the Opening, it often has a Swell not much inferior to the Ocean.

IN several Parts on the Sides of the Lake, you see Rocks of a Kind of coarse black Marble, and I think as hard as the best; these rise to a considerable Height, which never till lately were trod by human Foot, for the old Way made a consider-

able Circuit from this Lake, and did not come to it, but at the West-End. In other Places are Woods upon the steep Declivities, which serve to abate the Deformity of those Parts; I say abate, for the Trees being, as I said above, confusedly scattered one above another, they do not hide them. All the rest is Heath and Rock.

SOME Time ago, there was a Vessel of about five and twenty or thirty Tons Burthen built at the East End of this Lake, and called the *Highland Gally*.

SHE carries six or eight Pattereroes, and is employed to transport Men, Provision, and Baggage to *Fort Augustus*, at the other End of the Lake.

THE Master has an Appointment from the Government, to navigate this Vessel, and to keep her in Repair.

WHEN she made her first Trip, she was mightily adorned with Colours, and fired her Guns several Times, which was a strange Sight to the Highlanders, who had never seen the like before; at least, on that in-land Lake.

FOR my own Part, I was not less amused with the Sight of a good Number of Highland Men and Women upon the highest Part of a Mountain over-against us; I mean the highest that appeared to our View.

THESE People, I suppose, were brought to the Precipice, from some Flat behind, by the Report of the Guns (for even a single Voice is understood at an incredible Height.) And as they stood, they appeared to the naked Eye, not to be a Foot high in Stature: But by the Assistance of a pretty long Glass, I could plainly see their Surprise and Admiration. And I must confess I wondered, not much less, to see so many People on such a monstrous Height, who could not inhabit there in Winter; till I reflected it was the Time of the Year
for

for them to go up to their Sheelings. And I was told that they, like us, were not far from a spacious Lake, tho' in that elevated Situation.

I NEED not trouble you with a Description of the other two Waters and their Boundaries, there being but little Difference between them and the former; only here the old Ways, such as they were, ran along upon the Sides of the Hills, which were in a great Measure rocky Precipices, and that these Lakes are not quite so wide, and incline a little more to the Southward of the West, than the other.

THE next Lake to *Loch-Nefs* (which, as I have said, is 21 Miles in Length) is *Loch-Oick*; this is four Miles long, and *Loch Lochy*, the last of the three is nine, in all 34 Miles, Part of the 48, which is the whole Length of the Opening, and at the End thereof is *Fort William* on the West Coast, to which the Sea flows, as it does likewise to *Inverness* on the East. Thus the whole Extent of Ground between Sea and Sea, is but fourteen Miles.

HERE I must stop a little to acquaint you with a Spot of Ground, which I take to be something remarkable. This I had passed over several Times, without observing any Thing extraordinary in it, and perhaps should never have taken Notice of it, if it had not been pointed out to me by one of the Natives.

ABOUT the Middle of the Neck of Land, that divides the Lakes *Oick* and *Lochy*, (which is but one Mile) not far from the Center of the Opening, there descends from the Hills, on the South-Side, a Burne or Rivulet, which, as it falls upon the Plain, divides into two Streams, without any visible Ridge to part them. And one of them runs through the Lakes *Oick* and *Nefs* into the East-Sea, and the other takes the quite contrary Course, and passes through *Loch Lochy*, into the Western Ocean.

THIS, and the short Space of Land abovementioned, have given Birth to several Projects for making a navigable Communication across the Island; not only to divide, effectually, the Highlands by the Middle, but to save the tedious, costly, and hazardous Voyages through *St. George's Channel*, or otherwise round by the Isles of *Orkney*.

THIS Spot, the Projectors say, is a Level between the two Seas, pointed out as it were by the Hand of Nature; and they pretend the Space of Land to be cut through is practicable.

BUT it would be an incredible Expence to cut fourteen navigable Miles in so rocky a Country, and there is yet a stronger Objection, which is, that the whole Opening lies in so direct a Line, and the Mountains that bound it, are so high, the Wind is confined in its Passage as it were in the Nozel of a Pair of Bellows; so that, let it blow from what Quarter it will, without the Opening, it never varies much from East or West within.

THIS would render the Navigation so precarious, that hardly any Body would venture on it, not to mention the violent Flurries of Wind that rush upon the Lakes by Squalls from the Spaces between the Hills, and also the rocky Shores, want of Harbour, and Anchorage; and perhaps there might appear other unforeseen Inconveniencies and Dangers, if it were possible the Work could be completed.

THERE are three Garrisons in this Line, which reaches from East to West, viz. *Fort George* at *Inverness*, *Fort Augustus* at *Killicbumen*, and *Fort William* in *Lochaber*, and every one of them pretty equally distant from one another; and the Line might be made yet more effectual by Redoubts, at proper Distances between them, to prevent the sudden joining of Numbers, ill affected to the Government.

HAVING

HAVING given you some Account of this Chasm, I shall, in the next Place, say something of the Road that lies quite through it, together with some Difficulties that attended the Work, of which all that Part which runs along near the Edges of the Lakes, is on the South Side; but as I have already bestowed so many Words upon Subjects partly like this, I shall confine myself to very few Particulars, and of the rest, which may come under those former Descriptions, I need say no more, if I have been intelligible.

I SHALL begin with that Road, which goes along above *Loch-Nefs*.

THIS is entirely new, as I have hinted before, and indeed I might say the same of every Part, but I mean there was no Way at all along the Edge of this Lake, till this Part of the Road was made.

It is, good Part of it, made out of Rocks, but among them all I shall mention but one, which is of a great Length; and, as I have said before, as hard as Marble.

THERE the Miners hung by Ropes from the Precipice over the Water (like *Shakespeare's* Gatherers of Samphire from *Dover* Cliffs) to bore the Stone, in order to blow away a necessary Part from the Face of it, and the rest likewise was chiefly done by Gunpowder; but when any Part was fit to be left as it was, being flat and smooth, it was brought to a Roughness proper for a Stay to the Feet, and in this Part, and all the rest of the Road, where the Precipices were like to give Horror or Uneasiness to such as might pass over them in Carriages, tho' at a good Distance from them, they are secured to the Lake-side by Walls, either left in the Working, or built up with Stone, to a Height proportioned to the Occasion.

Now,

Now, for the Space of twelve Miles, it is an even Terrafs in every Part, from whence the Lake may be seen from End to End, and from whence the romantick Prospect of the rugged Mountains would, I dare say, for its Novelty, be more entertaining to you, than it is to me; I say it might be agreeable to you, who, not having these hideous Productions of Nature near you, wantonly procure even bad Imitations of them in little artificial Rocks, and diminutive Cataracts of Water. But as some Painters travel to *Italy*, in order to study or copy the most admirable Performances of the great Masters, for their own Instruction, so I would advise your Artisans, in that Way, to visit this Country for their better Information.

THE next Part of this Road, which I am about to speak of, is that which lies along the Side of the Hills, arising from the Edge of *Loch Oick*.

THE Dangers of this Part of the old Way began at the Top of a steep Ascent, of about fifty or sixty Yards from the little Plain that parts this Lake and *Loch-Nefs*; and not far from the Summit is a Part they call the *Maiden's-Leap*, of which they tell a strange romantick Story, not worth the Remembrance. There the Rocks project over the Lake, and the Path was so rugged and narrow, that the Highlanders were obliged, for their Safety, to hold by the Rocks and Shrubs as they passed, with the Prospect of Death beneath them.

THIS was not the only dangerous Part, but for three Miles together, Part of the four (which I have said is the Length of this Lake) it was no where safe, and in many Places more difficult, and as dangerous, as at the Entrance; for the Rocks were so steep and uneven, that the Passenger was obliged to creep on his Hands and Knees.

THESE Precipices were so formidable, to some, that they chose rather to cross the Plain abovementioned,

tioned, and wade a River on the opposite Side of the Opening, which by others was thought more hazardous in its Kind, than the Way which their Fear excited them to avoid; and when they had passed that Water, they had a wide Circuit to make among steep and rugged Hills, before they could get again into the Way they were to go.

THE last Part of the Road along the Lakes (as I have divided it into three) runs along on the Declivities of *Loch Lochy*, and reaches the whole Length of that Lake, which, as I have said before, is nine Miles.

THIS was much of the same Nature, as the last, exceeding steep, with Rocks in several Places, hanging over the Water, and required a great Quantity of Gunpowder; but both this, and the other two, are now as commodious as any other of the Roads in the Highlands, which every where (bating Ups and Downs) are equal in Goodness to the best in *England*.

I SHALL say nothing of the Way from the End of this Lake to *Fort William*, any more than I have done of the Road from *Inverness* to *Loch Ness*, or the Spaces between the Lakes; because they may be comprehended in the ordinary Difficulties already described.

BUT I might acquaint you with many other Obstacles which were thought, at first, to be insurmountable; such as *Slock Moach*, between *Ruthven* and *Inverness*, the rocky Pass of *Killicranky* in *Athol*, between *Dunkeld* and the *Blair*, &c.

I SHALL only say, that I have formerly given you some Description of the first, but without a Name, in the Account of an Incurſion I made to the Hills from *Inverness*; but both this and the other, which were very bad, are now made easily passable.

THE Name of *Slock Moach* is interpreted by the Natives, a *Den of Hogs*, having been, as they say it was formerly, a noted Harbour for Thieves; who, in Numbers, lay in wait within that narrow and deep Cavity, to commit their Depredations upon Cattle and Passengers. I suppose this Name was given to it, when Swine were held in Abomination among the Highlanders.

THE first Design of removing a vast fallen Piece of a Rock, was entertained by the Country People with great Derision; of which I saw one Instance myself.

A VERY old wrinkled Highland Woman, upon such an Occasion, standing over against me, when the Soldiers were fixing their Engines, seemed to sneer at it, and said something to an Officer of one of the Highland Companies. I imagined she was making a Jest of the Undertaking, and ask'd the Officer what she said? I will tell you her Words, said he:

“WHAT are the Fools doing? That Stone will lie there for ever for all them.” But when she saw that vast Bulk begin to rise, though by slow Degrees, she set up a hideous *Irish* Yell, took to her Heels, run up the Side of a Hill just by, like a young Girl, and never looked behind her, while she was within our Sight. I make no Doubt she thought it was Magick, and the Workmen Warlocks.

THIS, indeed, was the Effect of an old Woman's Ignorance and Superstition; but a Gentleman, esteemed for his good Understanding, when he had seen the Experiment of the first Rock above *Loch Ness*, he said to the Officer that directed the Work, “When first I heard of this Undertaking, I was strangely scandalized to think how shamefully you would come off; but now I am convinced
“there

“ there is nothing can stand before you and Gun-
“ powder.”

NOTWITHSTANDING there may be no Remains of my former Letters, I believe your Memory may help you to reflect what wretched Lodging there was in the Highlands, when those Epistles were written. This Evil is now remedied, as far as could be done, and in that Road, where there were none but Huts of Turf for a hundred Miles together, there now, are Houses with *Chimneys*, built with Stone and Lime, at ten or twelve Miles Distance one from another; and tho’ they are not large, yet are they well enough adapted to the Occasion of Travellers, who are seldom many at a Time in that Country. But I would not be understood, that there is any better Accommodation than before, besides warm Lodging. Another Thing is, there are Pillars set up at the End of every five Miles, mostly upon Eminences, which may not only amuse the Passenger, and lessen the Tedioufness of the Way, but prevent his being deceived in Point of Time, in Rain, Snow, Drift, or approaching Night.

BUT the last, and I think the greatest Convenience, is the Bridges; which prevent the Dangers of the terrible Fords.

OF these I shall say but little, because to you they are no Novelty. They are forty in Number, some of them single Arches of forty or fifty Feet diameter, mostly founded upon Rocks, others are composed of two; one of three, and one of five Arches. This last is over the *Tay*, and is the only Bridge upon that wild River, as has been said before. It is built with Aftler-Stone, and is 370 Feet in Length. The middle Arch is 60 Feet Diameter, and it bears the following Inscription, made *Latin* from the *English*, as I have been told, by Dr. Friend, Master of *Westminster* School.

Mirare

Mirare

Viam banc Militarem

Ultra Romanos Terminos

M. Passuum CCL. hac illac extensam

Tesquis & Paludibus insultantem

Per Rupes Montesque patefactam

Et indignanti Tavo

Ut cernis instratam

Opus hoc arduum suâ solertiâ

Et decennâli Militum Operâ

Anno Ær. Christiæ 1733, perfecit G. Wade.

Copiarum in Scotia Præfectus.

Ecce quantum valeant

Regia Georgii Secundi Auspicia!

The Objections made to these new Roads and Bridges, by some in the several Degrees of *Condition* among the Highlanders, are, in Part, as follow, viz.

I. THOSE Chiefs and other Gentlemen complain, that thereby an easy Passage is opened into their Country for Strangers, who, in Time, by their Suggestions of Liberty, will destroy or weaken that Attachment of their Vassals, which is so necessary for them to support and preserve.

THAT their Fastnesses being laid open, they are deprived of that Security from Invasion, which they formerly enjoyed.

THAT the Bridges, in particular, will render the ordinary People effeminate, and less fit to pass the Waters in other Places, where there are none.

AND there is a pecuniary Reason, concealed, relating to some foreign Courts, which, to you, I need not explain.

II. THE middling Order say, the Roads are to them an Inconvenience, instead of being useful, as they have turned them out of their old Ways; for their Horses, being never shod, the Gravel would soon whet away their Hoofs, so as to render them unserviceable.

unservicable. Whereas the Rocks and Moor-Stones, though together they make a rough Way, yet, considered separately, they are generally pretty smooth on the Surface where they tread, and the Heath is always easy to their Feet. To this I have been inconsiderately asked, why then do they not shoe their Horses?

THIS Question is easily put, and costs nothing but a few various Sounds. But where is the Iron, the Forge, the Farrier, the People, within a reasonable Distance to maintain him? And lastly, where is the principal *Requisite*, Money?

III. THE lowest Class, who, many of them, at some Times, cannot compass a Pair of Shoes for themselves, they alledge that the Gravel is intolerable to their naked Feet; and the Complaint has extended to their thin *Brogues*.

It is true they do sometimes, for these Reasons, go without the Road, and ride or walk in very incommodious Ways. This has induced some of our Countrymen, especially such as have been at *Minorca* (where Roads of this Kind have likewise been made) to accuse the Highlanders of *Spanish* Obstinacy, in refusing to make use of so great a Conveniency; purely, because it is a Novelty introduced by the *English*. But why do the black Cattle do the same Thing? Certainly for the Ease of their Feet.

NOR can I believe that either Highlanders or *Spaniards* are such Fools as to deprive themselves of any considerable Benefit, upon a Principle so ridiculous. But I fear it is our own Pride that suggests such contemptuous Thoughts of Strangers; I have seen a great deal of it, and have often thought of *Lochart's* Accusation in a Book that goes under the Name of his Memoirs; where he says --- The *English* despise all Nations but their own, for which all the World hates them; or to that Purpose. But whether

whether his Observation be just or not, it is in the Breast of every one to determine for himself. For my own Part, ever since I have known the Highlands, I never doubted but the Natives had their Share of natural Understanding, with the rest of Mankind.

NOTWITHSTANDING I have finished my Account of the Roads, which was all I at first intended; and although this Letter is almost grown into a Volume, yet, like other great Talkers, I cannot conclude it with Satisfaction to myself, till I have told my Tale quite out.

Fort Augustus at *Killicbumen* is not only near the Middle of the Opening, of which I have said so much, but is likewise reckoned to be the most central Point of the habitable Part of the Highlands.

The old *Barrack* was built in the Year 1716; I need not tell you upon what Occasion. It stands upon a rising Ground at about two or three hundred Yards Distance from the Head of *Loch Ness*, and the new Fort is just upon the Border of that Water. Before there was any great Progress made in building that Fortrefs, it was proposed to make a covered Way of Communication between both; and that it should be the principal Garrison of the Highlands, and the Residence of a Governor, who was likewise to command the other two in that Line, viz. *Fort George* at *Inverness*, and *Fort William* in *Lochaber*, which two last were to be under the Command of Lieutenant-Governors; this was the military Scheme. But besides, there was a civil Project on Foot, which was, to build a Town after the *English* Manner, and procure for it all the Privileges and Immunities of a royal Borough in *Scotland*.

THESE Advantages, it was said, would invite Inhabitants to settle there, not only from the Lowlands, but even from *England*, and make it the principal

principal Mart of the Highlands, by which Means the Natives would be drawn thither as to the Center; and by accustoming themselves to Strangers, grow desirous of a more commodious Way of living than their own, and be enabled by Traffick to maintain it. And thus (it was said) they would be weaned from their barbarous Customs. But surely this Scheme was as *wild* as the Highlanders, whom it was proposed to *tame* by it, yet it was entertained for some Months with Fondness. But Anger blinds and deceives the Judgment by the promised Sweets of Revenge, as Avarice does by the pleasing Thoughts of Gain, though unlawful. And I think I may premise to what I am about to say, that successful Revenge is wicked; but an impotent Desire of it is not only wicked, but ridiculous. Perhaps you will say I moralize, and you do not yet see the Application, but you will hardly believe, that this *Utopian* Town had no other Foundation than a Pique against two or three of the Magistrates of *Inverness*; for whose Transgression their Town was to be humbled by this Contrivance.

I SHALL wave all Considerations of the Intent to punish a whole Community upon a Prejudice taken against two or three of them; and only shew you how improbable the Success of such an Undertaking would have been. And if it had been likely, how distant the Prospect of the Pleasure proposed by it.

A TOWN of any Manner of Consideration would take up all, or most Part, of the *Country* (for so the Highlanders call every little arable Flat that lies between the Mountains) and the Place is not above five and twenty Miles (including the Lake) from *Inverness*, which is a Sea-port Town, and well situated for Improvement of foreign Trade, and home Manufactures. But the inner Parts of the Highlands will not admit even of Manufactories, for the Inhabitants

bitants are few that can be spared from their Farms, which, though they are but small, are absolutely necessary to Life; and they are scattered among the Hills at great Distances, and the habitable Spaces are generally not large enough to contain any considerable Number of People, or the whole Country, within reach all round about, sufficient to furnish them with necessary Provisions. And lastly, Strangers will not be admitted among the Clans.

By the Way I have been told, the *Welsh* are not much less averse than the Highlanders to any Settlement of Strangers among them, though extremely hospitable to Visitors; and such as have some temporary Business to transact in their Country. But to return to my Purpose:

As to the Corn received by the Lairds from their Tenants, as Rent *in Kind*, and the Cattle, when marketable; the first has always been sold by Contract to Lowland-Merchants, and the Cattle are driven to such Fairs and Markets of the Low-Country as are nearest, or otherwise commodious or beneficial to the Drovers and their Employers. And therefore there is no Manner of Likelihood, that either the one or the other should be brought to any Highland Market.

I HAVE told you in a former Letter what *Kinds* and *Quantities* of Merchandise are usually brought by the Highlanders, to the Fairs at *Inverness*.

IT was a Supposition very extraordinary to suppose, that any Lowlanders who could subsist in another Place, would shut themselves up in such a Prison, without any reasonable Prospect of Advantage; and I verily believe there is not an *Englishman*, when he knew the Country, but would think of a Settlement there with more Horror than any *Russian* would do of Banishment to *Siberia*.

BUT lastly, if it were possible to suppose there were none of these Obstacles, how long a Time must

must have been required to *people* this new *Colony*, and to render it capable to rival an old established Town like *Inverness*? I need not recite the Proverb of the growing Grass; it is too obvious.

YET if the Inhabitants of the new Settlement proposed, could have lived upon Air, I verily believe they would have been fed with better Diet, than at *Montpelier*.

THUS am I providing Work for myself, but am not so sure it will be Entertainment to you; for now I have happened to speak of the Healthfulness of the Spot, I must tell you whereupon I found my Opinion.

THE Officers and Soldiers garrisoned in that Barrack, for many Successions have found it to be so; and several of them who were fallen into a valetudinary State in other Parts, have there recover'd their Health in a short Time. Among other Instances, I shall give you only one, which I thought almost a Miracle.

A CERTAIN Officer of the Army, when in *London*, was advised by his Physicians to go into the Country for better Air, as you know is customary with them, when mere Shame deters them from taking further Fees; and likewise that the Patient may be hid under-ground, out of the Reach of all reflecting Observation, within the Circuit of their Practice. But the *Corps* he belonged to, being then quartered in the Highlands, he resolved by gentle Journeys to endeavour to reach it, but expected (as he told me) nothing but Death by the Way; however he came to that Place, one Evening, unknown to me, though I was then in the Barrack, and the next Morning early, I saw, upon the Parade, a Stranger, which is there an unusual Sight. He was in a deep Consumption, sadly emaciated, and, with Despair in his Countenance, surveying the Tops of the Mountains. I went to him,

him, and after a few Words of Welcome, &c. his uppermost Thoughts became audible in a Moment. Lord! says he, to what a Place am I come? There can nothing but Death be expected here! I own I had conceived a good Opinion of that Part of the Country, and therefore, as well as in common Complaisance, should, in Course, have given him some Encouragement; but I do not know how it was. I happened at that Instant to be, as it were, inspired with a Confidence not ordinary with me, and told him peremptorily and positively the Country would cure him; and repeated it several Times, as if I knew it would be so. How ready is Hope with her Assistance! Immediately I observed his Features to clear up, like the Day, when the Sun begins to peep over the Edge of a Cloud.

To be short, he mended daily in his Health, grew perfectly well in a little Time, obtained Leave to return to *England*, and soon after married a Woman with a considerable Fortune.

I KNOW so well your Opinion of the Doctor's Skill, that if I should tell you, there was not a Physician in the Country, you would say, it was that very *Want* which made the Air so healthy, and was the Cause of that wonderful Cure.

THIS poor, but wholesome Spot, reminds me of a *Quack* that mounted a Stage in *Westminster*, but was there very unsuccessful in the Sale of his Packets: At the End of his Harangue he told his Mob-audience (among whom, being but a Boy, myself was one) that he should immediately truss up his Baggage and be gone, because he found they had no Occasion for Physick; for, says he, you live in an Air so healthy, that where one of you dies, there are twenty that run away.

BUT to proceed to a Conclusion, which I foresee is not far off.

AT *Fort William*, which is not above three or four and twenty Miles Westward of *Fort Augustus*, I have heard the People talk as familiarly of a Shower (as they call it) of nine or ten Weeks, as they would do of any thing else that was not out of the ordinary Course; but the Clouds that are brought over Sea by the Westerly Winds are there attracted and broke by the exceeding high Mountains, and mostly exhausted before they reach the Middle of the Highlands at *Fort Augustus*; and nothing has been more common with us about *Inverness*, on the East Coast, than to ride or walk to recreate ourselves in Sun-shine, when we could clearly see through the Opening, for Weeks together, the West Side of the Island involved in thick Clouds. This was often the Occasion of a *good-natured* Triumph with us to observe what a *Pickle* our opposite Neighbours were in. But I am told the Difference, in that Particular, between the East and Western Part of *England* near the Coast is much the same in Proportion to the Height of the Hills.

I HAVE but one Thing more to take Notice of in relation to the Spot of which I have been so long a speaking; and that is, I have been sometimes vexed with a little Plague (if I may use the Expression) but don't you think I am too grave upon the Subject; there are great Swarms of little Flies which the Natives call *Malboulakins*; *Houlack*, they tell me, signifies, in the Country Language a *Fly*, and *Houlakin* is the Diminutive of that Name. These are so very small, that separately, they are but just perceptible, and that is all, and being of a blackish Colour, when a Number of them settle upon the Skin, they make it look as if it was dirty; there they soon bore with their little *Augers* into the Pores, and change the Face from black to red.

THEY

THEY are only troublesome (I should say intolerable) in Summer, when there is a profound Calm, for the least Breath of Wind immediately disperses them, and the only Refuge from them is the House, into which I never knew them to enter. Sometimes when I have been talking to any one, I have (though with the utmost Self-denial) endured their Stings to watch his Face, and see how long they would suffer him to be quiet, but in three or four Seconds he has slapped his Hand upon his Face, and in great Wrath cursed the little Vermin; but I have found the same Torment in some other Parts of the Highlands where Woods were at no great Distance.

HERE I might say, if it did not something savour of a *Pun*, that I have related to you the most *minute* Circumstance of this long and streight *Opening* of the Mountains.

As my former Letters relating to this Country were the Effect of your Choice, I could then apologize for them with a tolerable good Grace, but now that I have obtruded myself upon you, without so much as asking your Consent, or giving you the least Notice, I have divested myself of that Advantage, and therefore I shall take the quite contrary Course, and boldly justify myself in what I have done.

You know there is no other Rule to judge of the Quality of many Things but by Comparison; and this being of that Nature, I do affirm with the last Confidence (for I have not been here so long for Nothing) that the following Subjects are inferior to mine either for Information or Entertainment *viz.*

Ist. THE Genealogy of a particular Family, in which but very few others are interested. And, by the by, (for you know I am apt to digress) it must be great Good-nature and Christian Charity

to suppose it impossible that any one of the *auxiliary Sex* should step out of the Way to the *Aid* of some other in the many Successions of five hundred Years; and if that should happen, I would know what *Relation* there then is between him that boasts of his Ancestry and the Founder of the Family; certainly none but the Estate, and if that, which is the main Prop, should fail, the high Family would soon tumble from its Eminence, but this is but very little of that just Ridicule that attends this kind of Vanity.

WE are told that none are Gentlemen among the *Chinese* but such as have rendered themselves worthy of the Title.

2dly. TEDIOUS Collections of the Sentiments of great Numbers of Authors upon Subjects that, in all Likelihood, had never any Being—but this is a Parade of Reading.

3dly. TRIFLING Antiquities hunted out of their mouldy Receffes, which serve to no other Purpose but to expose the injudicious Searcher.

4thly. TIRESOME Criticisms upon a single Word, when it is not of the least Consequence whether there is, or ever was, any such *Sound*.

5thly. DISSERTATIONS upon Butterflies, which would take up almost as much Time in the Reading as the whole Life of that Insect; *cum multis aliis*.

THIS small Scrap of Latin has escaped me, and I think it is the only *Air* of Learning (as they call it) that I have given to any of my Letters from the Beginning to this Time, and even now I might have expressed the Sense of it in *homely English* with as few Words, and a Sound as agreeable to the Ear. But some are as fond of larding with Latin as a *French* Cook is with Bacon, and each of them makes of his Performance a kind of Linsey-woolsey Composition.

R

As

As this Letter is grown too bulky for the Post, it will come to your Hands by the Favour of a Gentleman, Major —, who is to set out for *London* tomorrow Morning, upon an Affair that requires his Expedition.

I CAN justly recommend him to your Acquaintance, as I have already referred him to yours; and I do assure you, that, by his ingenious and chearful Conversation, he has not a little contributed, for a Twelve-month passed, to render my Exile more tolerable. It is true, I might have sent the Sheets in Parcels, but I have chosen rather to surprise you with them all at once, and I dare say, bating Accidents, you will have the last of them sooner by his Means, than by the ordinary Conveyance.

F I N I S.



t
-
s
-
d
-
e
e
-
n
-